INSTITUTO
UNIVERSITÁRIO
DE LISBOA

The Impact of Free Trade Zone on Development: A case of Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone

Uzoma Prince Nwokorie

PhD in Management

Supervisor:

Álvaro Augusto da Rosa, Associate Professor with Habilitation,

Iscte – Instituto Universitário de Lisboa

April 2022

BUSINESS
SCHOOL

Department of Marketing, Operations and General Management

The Impact of Free Trade Zone on Development: A case of Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone

Uzoma Prince Nwokorie

PhD in Management

Jury:

Doctor Isabel Lourenço, Full Professor, Iscte – Instituto Universitário de Lisboa

Doctor, Carlos Rodrigues, Associate Professor, Universidade de Aveiro

Doctor, Lourenço Dias Silva, Presidente of CBS - Corporate Business School Maputo (Moçambique)

Doctor Ma Shaozhuang, Associate Professor with Habilitation, Iscte – Instituto Universitário de Lisboa

Doctor, Álvaro Augusto da Rosa, Associate Professor with Habilitation, Iscte – Instituto Universitário de Lisboa

April 2022

(This page is knowingly left blank)

RESUMO

Zonas económicas especiais (ZEE) foram adoptadas por muitos países, particularmente a China, os quatro países Tigres Asiáticos, e a Irlanda para estimular o seu crescimento económico. É agora um instrumento generalizado e cada vez mais popular para o desenvolvimento económico. Consequentemente, muitos países africanos procuram fazer crescer a sua economia através da implementação das ZEEs. De um crescimento económico positivo em 2014, a Nigéria viveu a sua crise económica caindo numa profunda recessão económica em 2016 devido a uma queda global nos preços do petróleo, que depende principalmente das receitas do petróleo. Na sequência desta profunda recessão económica evidenciada pelo aumento das taxas de inflação e desemprego, o governo acredita que a panaceia para estes problemas é diversificar a sua economia dependente do petróleo/gás através da industrialização para criar diferentes fluxos de receitas através de novas empresas que criariam emprego, reduziriam a pobreza e, acima de tudo, fariam crescer a economia e sustentariam o crescimento.

Este estudo explora os impactos do desenvolvimento socioeconómico e da capacidade humana da Zona Franca de Ogun-Guangdong (OGFTZ), Nigéria, do ponto de vista da comunidade anfitriã. Utilizando uma abordagem híbrida ou abdutiva de recolha de dados e análise de interpretação narrativa, verificamos que a OGFTZ está a ter um impacto positivo no desenvolvimento de infra-estruturas, especialmente na reabilitação/construção de estradas; impacto económico positivo na comunidade de acolhimento na área da criação de emprego, e aumento de rendimento para alguns dos locais, especialmente fornecedores locais de matérias-primas e proprietários de casas indígenas, gera um efeito de arrastamento ao atrair outras empresas e pequenas empresas para a comunidade de acolhimento. A OGFTZ não melhorou significativamente a vida social, a saúde, ou o desenvolvimento da capacidade humana da comunidade de acolhimento.

Palavras-chave: Zonas Econômicas Especiais, Zona Franca, Crescimento Econômico, Desenvolvimento da Capacidade Humana, Emprego, Empresas.

Classificação JEL: O47, E24

(This page is knowingly left blank)

ABSTRACT

Special economic zones (SEZs) have been adopted by many countries, particularly China, the four Asian Tiger countries, and Ireland to stimulate their economic growth. It is now a widespread and increasingly popular tool for economic development. Consequently, many African countries are seeking to grow their economy by implementing SEZs. From a positive economic growth in 2014, Nigeria experienced its economic crisis falling into a deep economic recession in 2016 due to a global slump in oil prices, which depends mainly on oil revenue. Following this deep economic recession evidenced by increasing inflation and unemployment rates, the government believes that the panacea to these problems is to diversify her oil/gas-dependent economy by industrialization to create different revenue streams through new enterprises that would create employment, reduce poverty, and above all, grow the economy and sustain growth.

This study explores the socio-economic and human capacity development impacts of the Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone (OGFTZ), Nigeria, from the host community viewpoint. Using a hybrid or abductive approach of data collection and Narrative interpretation analysis, we find that OGFTZ is impacting positively on Infrastructure development especially, road rehabilitation/construction; positive economic impact on the host community in the area of job creation and increased income for some of the locales especially local raw material suppliers and indigenous house owners, Spill-over effect by attracting other enterprises and micros businesses to the host community. The FTZ has not significantly enhanced the social life, Health, or Human Capacity Development of the host community.

Keywords: Special Economic Zones, Free Trade Zone, Economic Growth, Human Capacity Development, Employment, Enterprises.

JEL Classification: O47, E24

(This page is knowingly left blank)

DEDICATION

This dissertation is dedicated first to God Almighty for his grace through the duration of this solitary Doctoral journey, and to the most important women in my life, my late Grandma, Silverline Obiako Nwokorie, my spouse, Amaka Nwokorie, and my Mum, Ugoaku Philomena Nwokorie.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Undertaking this Ph.D. has been a long-life ambition; it´s been a tough, solitary, and nonetheless great journey for me. First, I would like to say a very big thank you to my supervisor Prof. Álvaro Augusto da Rosa for all his support and encouragement, sharing with me his knowledge and insights; this Ph.D. would not have been achieved without his guidance and constant feedback.

Many thanks also to the Former Director of the DBA prog, Prof. Nelson José dos Santos, whose previous work on China's Special Economic Zones in Africa motivated my choice of this dissertation topic, with the intention to make a little contribution to his well-researched work. I would also like to thank the present Director of the DBA program, Prof. Elizabeth Reis who impacted great knowledge to me on Research Methodologies in Applied Business Management, and she guided me on methodologies, especially at the initial stages of this program. I must thank Prof Renato Costa, whose tough but insightful questions and comments during the project topic proposal and progress report presentations, guided my focus in the right direction. Thanks to all my Ph.D. classmates, especially my best friend, Miguel Melo, I am grateful because you were great support and encouragement to me as we shared our low moments. To my Uncle Ndubuisi Chukwuocha, and friends Chukwuedo Okwuokei, Candinha Pinto Maria you were a great inspiration to me.

I am indebted to all participants, who agreed to share their time, knowledge, and experiences with me and to take part in this research especially the Management of OGFTZ Management company, China Africa Investment Ltd, especially Mr. Sabastien Ijeoma, Mr. Hansen Huang, Emeka Njoku, and the Igbesa community leaders. This thesis would not have been possible without the assistance and cooperation of my field Research team especially Ikechukwu Samuel, Farouk, Olushola, my daughter, Adaeze Uzo-Nwokorie who collated the field data. I am also very grateful to all the ISCTE reception/Security personnel, especially Mr. Edgar and Mr. Rui who always handed me the keys to the research and were always open to discussions with me. Finally, my gratitude to the Ph.D. ISCTE-IUL office, especially Ms. Andreia Garcia and Mr. Rui Pinto who was always so helpful and provided me with their assistance throughout my degree. Finally, my gratitude to my family, especially, my spouse, Amaka who proofread this work, Mum Philo Ugboaku Nwokorie, and my other family members, without their encouragement and unconditional love I could not have made it.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(This page is knowingly left blank)

LIST OF TABLES

(This page is knowingly left blank)

LIST OF FIGURES

(This page is knowingly left blank)

List of Abbreviations/Acronyms

ASEAN	Association of South-East Asian Nations
CAIC	China Africa Investment Company
CCP	Chinese Communist Party
CEE	Central and Eastern Europe
CICT	Commercial and Industrial Consolidation Tax
CITIC	China International Trade and Investment Corporation
CLO	Community Liaison Officer
CMSNC	China Merchant's Steam Navigation Company
COMECON	Council for Mutual Economic Assistance
DFI	Direct Foreign Investment
DZ	Domestic Zone
EPZ	Export Processing Zone
EZ	Economic Zones
FIE	Foreign Invested Enterprise
FTZ	Free Trade Zone
GDP	Gross Domestic Product
GNSG	Guangdong New South Group Co., Ltd
IMF	International Monetary Fund
JV	Joint Venture
LDC	Less Developed Country
MNE	Multinational Enterprises
MOFCOM	Ministry of Commerce
MOFERT	Ministry of Foreign Economic Relations and Trade
MOFTEC	Ministry of Foreign Trade and Economic Co-operation
N.A.	Not Available or Not Applicable
NBS	Nigeria Bureau of Statistics
NIE	Newly Industrialised Economy
OGFTZ	Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone
OGSCCI	Ogun State Chamber of Commerce and Industry

OGSHA	Ogun State House of Assembly
OGSMOCI	Ogun State Ministry of Commerce and Industry
OTACCIMA	Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture
PRC	People's Republic of China
SEZ	Special Economic Zone
SOE	State-owned Enterprise
SZSYB	Shenzhen Statistical Yearbook
UNIDO	United Nations Industrial Development Organisation
WFOE	Wholly Foreign-Owned Enterprises
WTO	World Trade Organisation

CHAPTER 1

1.0 Introduction

Special Economic Zones (hereafter SEZs) are specifically demarcated duty-free zones considered to be foreign territory for the purposes of trade operations, duties, and tariffs (Chaudhuri & Yabuuchi, 2010; Farole and Moberg, 2014). The zones serve as a government strategy for facilitating trade and financial liberalization, enhancing resource utilization, and promoting economic growth. The economy of a country reflects the country´s capacity to produce goods and services; thus, economic growth is defined as the increase in the output of an economy (Alfredo De Massis et al, 2015 citing Barro 1991). Theories of economic growth largely recognize that newly created and small to medium-size enterprises (SME) are the engines of economic growth, as they create jobs, spark competition, and promote innovation and knowledge spillovers, all of which stimulate economic growth in a society (Acs and Szerb 2007; Audretsch 2007; Rothwell and Zegveld 1982; Schumpeter 1934).

In recent times, many developing countries especially in Sub Sahara Africa are beginning to draw on: the history, experiences, and development path of China SEZs, which was instrumental to the China´s economic transformation and success (Yeung et al, 2013; Leong,2013; Zhang & Ilheu, 2014; Yitao, 2017), to redefine their development strategy and experiment the SEZs as a pathway to Africa´s development. The SEZ reform propagates "export promotion policy, focusing on the active encouragement of industrial production for export markets, combining an increasing market mechanism with a strong industrial policy" (Knoth, 2000:5). The aim of which is to lower trade barriers, attract foreign enterprises and competition amongst them and more importantly open-up the domestic enterprises to be more integrated into the international market. This was used by Asian countries to achieve the rapid development of the so-called four Asian Tiger countries namely: Hong Kong, Singapore, Taiwan, and South Korea (Knoth, 2000; CFI, 2021).

Highlighting the supremacy of the development path of China's SEZs, Yitao (2017:11) describes SEZs as a "miracle-creating thinking" which not only injects infinite vitality into Chinese society but also brought limitless hope for the country to create miracles.

This study evaluates the impacts of Special Economic Zone (SEZ) on the development of host Community in Nigeria, with interest in assessing its effect on economic diversification for economic growth/sustainability through exports, enterprise creation and employment creation. I use the China Special Economic Zone in Ogun state – Nigeria, popularly known and registered as Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, as a case study. Diversification is indeed a key factor for economic development which was an outcome of China's SEZ strategy of Opening-up in the early 80's as it diversified from subsistence agriculture into an industrialized nation. Economic diversification implies spreading risk by creating a variety of income sources for a country's growth (Delgado, 2016) and making it more resilient to exogenous shocks (Delgado, 2016: Delgado & Porter, 2021). The rationale behind industrialization is the process of accumulation of productive capacity within manufacturing and/or service sectors. In this sense, there is a thin line between economic diversification and industrialization; consequently, this study shall use the words interchangeably.

Chapter One of this essay consists of the research background, the problem statement or motivation, Literature review, Significance and expected Contributions, Design of research methodology and Structure of the work.

1.1. Research Background

This research project evaluates the impact of Special Economic Zones (SEZs) on the development on Nigeria using Ogun-Guangdong Special Economic Zone, popularly called Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, OGFTZ as a case study. The FTZ is located at Igbesa, Ado/Ota Local Government Area (LGS) of Ogun State, Nigeria.

Ogun State is one of the 36 states in Nigeria, and it located in the South-Western Region of the country. It is bounded to the West by the Benin Republic, to the South by Lagos State and the Atlantic Ocean, to the East by Ondo State and to the North by Oyo State. Ogun State was created in 1976 and is named after the Ogun River which runs right across it from north to south. Many business and investment opportunities abound in the state as agriculture; mining and manufacturing remain its main economy source.

It produces major food crops such as rice, maize, cassava, yam, and banana. Its main cash crops / produce include cocoa, kola-nut, palm oil and palm kernels as well as rubber, timber (lumber) on a large scale. About 20% of its total area consists of forest reserves suitable for livestock. Mineral resources available include chalk, phosphate, high quality stones and gravel for construction works. Ogun State is made up of 19 Local Government Areas (LGAs).

Ado-Odo/Ota is the second largest LGA in Ogun State with a population of 621,830 and area of about 878 km (City population, 2017), made up of the Awori people, the Yoruba ethnic nationality, with the following cities: Ado-Odo, Agbara, Igbesa, Iju-Ota, Itele, Kooko,Ebiye, Owode, and Ota.

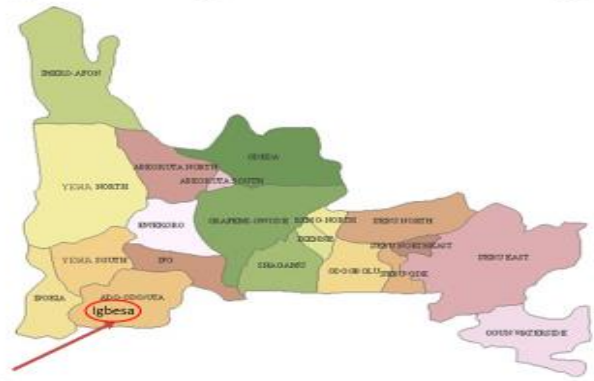
Ado-Odo/Ota LGA is a particularly important local government in Western Nigeria, not only because it shares border with Lagos, Nigeria's largest commercial and industrial city but also because, it hosts major industrial estates in Ogun State (Omole & Longe, 2012). It also hosts the Obasanjo Farm owned by Nigeria's former President, Olusegun Obasanjo, as well as one of the two China Special Economic Zones in Nigeria, the Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone. Igbesa is situated west of Lagos State and about 30 km from Lagos international Airport (World Bank, 2012). See Fig. 1 for Map of Ogun State showing Igbesa, Ado/Odo area.

A brief study of the history of China shows that China was a poor developing country with a farming population up until the late 1970s. Using the Special Economic Zone reform strategy, she has grown to become the second largest economy in the world with an economy/GDP worth $17.6tn (Carter Ben, 2014); consequently, many countries in search of how to grow their economies, are looking to China to learn or borrow her economic strategy. China's economic growth has been attributed to her opening-up policy for trade liberalization through setting up and implementation of successful special economic zones (SEZs) since the early 1980s (McCallum, 2011; Leong, 2013).

With the growing poverty in Africa due to a continually growing population with lack or decaying infrastructure, many African countries have therefore already started to embrace SEZs as a means of attracting foreign direct investment, transfer of technology and a mean of creating employment. Additionally, China has proven over the last three decades that industrialization can create jobs and allow unprecedented numbers of people to move out of poverty (Wen Yi, 2015; Construction Review, 2017).

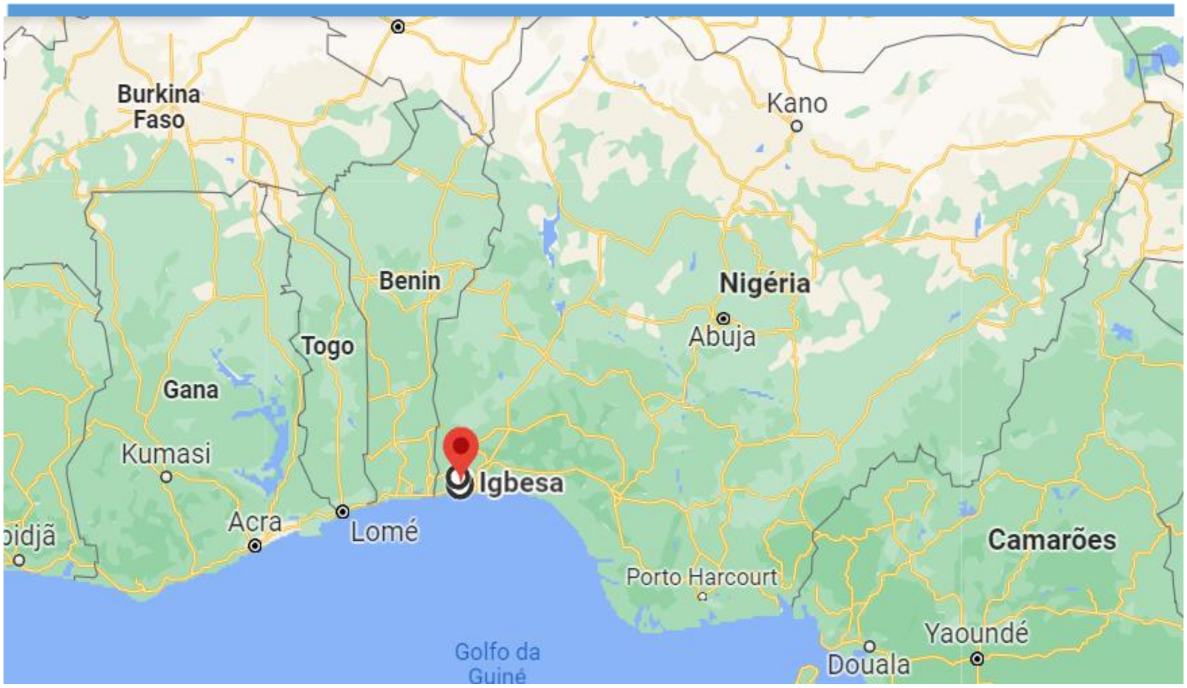
Fig. 1A: Map of Local Government Areas in Ogun State, showing Igbesa (marked in Red) in Ado-Odo/Ota LGA

Map of Ogun State Nigeria



Map of Ogun State-Nigeria showing Igbesa in Ado-Odo/Ota LGA-Location of the SEZ; Source: Galleria Media (2017) http://www.nigeriagalleria.com/Nigeria/States_Nigeria/Ogun/Ogun_State.html

Fig 1b: Google Map of Nigeria showing Igbesa and its proximity to the aquatic Golf of Guinea and Benin Republic Boarder



Consequently, due to the cooperation between African countries and China, SEZs are currently experiencing revitalization in several African countries.

1.2. The Problem and Motivation

Nigeria was reported to be one of the largest economies in African and one of the fastest growing economy in the world (Fick, 2016; Fitzpatrick, 2016) with a GDP growth of 6.4% in 2014 and 3.14% in 2015. Economic outlook by IMF and African Development Bank Group (AfDBG, 2015) predicted positive economic growth in subsequent years from 2016. It is important to mention here that this GDP growth was not broad-based and transformational to result in the desired structural changes that would make manufacturing the engine of growth, create employment, promote technological development and induce poverty alleviation. Available data has put the national poverty level at 54.4% (CBN, 2010; NBS, 2017). Similarly, there has been rising unemployment rates which more than doubled from about 6.4% in January 2015 to 14% by end of 2016 (Trading Economics, 2016) with the current level put at over 19% by the National Bureau of Statistics (NBS, 2018). The country is behind its peers in most Human Development Indicators. Following the effect of this deep economic recession evidenced by increasing inflation at 16.5% (UNECO, 2017) and unemployment rates, the government considers diversification of her oil/gas dependent mono economy as the panacea.

Job creation and poverty reduction remain major challenges to Nigeria government; an evidence that Economic growth measured by GDP is a poor way of assessing the health of economies as GDP accesses the things that we are buying and selling but does not measure citizen's welfare (Thomson Stéphanie, 2016) leading to a call at Davos 2016 World Economic Forum, for new measure for GDP or Economic performance by three leading economists and academics (IMF head Christine Lagarde, Nobel Prize-winning economist Joseph Stiglitz, and MIT professor Erik Brynjolfsson).

This recession was attributed to global slump in oil prices and reduced oil-production outputs due to militant attacks in the oil-producing Delta region (Fitzpatrick, 2016) and this evidences that change or increase in wages on rent of any economy, does not have a far-reaching impact on the economy like the result of institutional change which presents long-term benefit(s) to the economy (Yitao, 2017:9 citing Schurz, 1968).

From a positive economic growth in 2014, Nigeria experienced her worst economic crisis falling into deep economic recession in 2016 due to global slump in oil prices, which the Country depended mainly on for revenue. This deep economic recession has created profound challenges and problems which are:

- high unemployment rates, and increasing poverty level at 54.4 per cent (CBN, 2010; NBS, 2017)
- increasing inflation up to 16.5% (UNECO, 2017)
- low level of industrialization, and
- low foreign direct Investment or loss of foreign Investment (FDI).

The government however believes that one way to tackle these problems is to diversify her oil/gas dependent economy to create different revenue streams through industrialization, agricultural produce processing as well as increased commodity exports and increased export trade, to develop and sustain the economy.

According to World Bank, CIA World Factbook report, Ethiopia, a mostly agriculture-based economy which recently attempts to diversify into manufacturing, textiles, and energy generation, is rated first among thirteen (13) fastest-growing economies in the world (Holodny Elena, 2015) with a projected average GDP/economic growth rate of +9.7% from 2015 to 2017. Similarly, Ivory Coast, a purely agriculture-based economy acclaimed to be world's largest producer and exporter of cocoa beans, and also a major player in the coffee and palm-oil industries is rated the 6th fastest growing economy and estimated to have average GDP/economic growth rate of +7.8% (Holodny Elena, 2015; World Bank, 2017). These economies are predicted to remain stable through year 2019 (World Bank, 2017).

In 1970, China with a GDP per capita of US$111.82 ranked 114th globally in economic growth and below Nigeria with GDP per capita of US$233.35 in 88th position (Sanusi, 2010). Owing mainly to China’s SEZ reform strategy of liberalization/Opening-up, she has become world’s second largest economy following United States of America, USA (Li Lin, 2012). Highlighting the supremacy of the development path of China’s SEZ, Yitao (2017:11) describes SEZs as a “miracle-creating thinking” which not only injected infinite vitality into Chinese society but also brought limitless hope for the country to create miracles in her development. Following the need for China to export and export its products to other countries especially sub-Sahara Africa, and also benefit from Africa´s reach natural resources, the Chinese Government proposed and announced her plan to establish about fifty overseas “economic and trade cooperation zones”, or special economic zones (SEZs), as part of China´s implementation of its 2006, 11th five-year plan. The main promises or objective presented by China for this plan will be discussed in the next section.

1.3. Prospects of Ogun- Guangdong SEZ, The promises

The prospects of China Special Economic Zone, which in this sense implies the promises made by Chinese Investor at the time of the project proposal to establish the FTZ, is highlighted in this section. This comprises of what Chinese Government and Enterprises promises to deliver and what they intend to benefit.

As part of Chinese government implementation of its 11th five-year plan drawn up in 2006, it announced her plan to establish about fifty overseas “economic and trade cooperation zones”, or special economic zones (SEZs).

Among the strategic objectives for China are to:

- Increase demand for Chinese-made machinery.
- reduce trade frictions and formal barriers imposed on Chinese exports
- assist China’s domestic restructuring by sending mature industries offshore.
- create economies of scale for overseas investment and assist less experienced small and medium-sized enterprises to venture overseas in groups; and
- Transfer one element of China’s own industrial development success to other developing countries.

Following this, seven China Special Economic Zones, SEZs were approved for Africa. Nigeria received two of these zones namely: The Lekki Free Trade Zone (LFTZ) in Lagos State and Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, OGFTZ. The OGFTZ which eventually was located about 30 km from Lagos international airport has three principal stakeholders, including the Guangdong Xinguang International Group, Chinese CCNC Group, China-Africa Investment Ltd as the Zone management company, and the Ogun State Government.

The zone has a total area of 100 square km which will be developed in two phases and will concentrate primarily on light manufacturing, construction materials and ceramics, ironware, furniture, wood processing, small home appliances, computer, lighting, and paper; with and estimated start-up investment funding of US$ 500Million and of US$ 220Million in the first and second phases respectively and the developers aim to attract over 100 enterprises to the zone within 5 years, and 700-800 companies within 10 years.

The background and challenges/problems mentioned above, leaves the researcher wondering if China-styled SEZ economic reform strategy can be applied to facilitate rapid industrialization and economic progress in Nigeria, thus leading us to the main objective of this study which is to evaluate the impact of the China SEZ in Igbesa Nigeria.

1.3.1 Research Objective

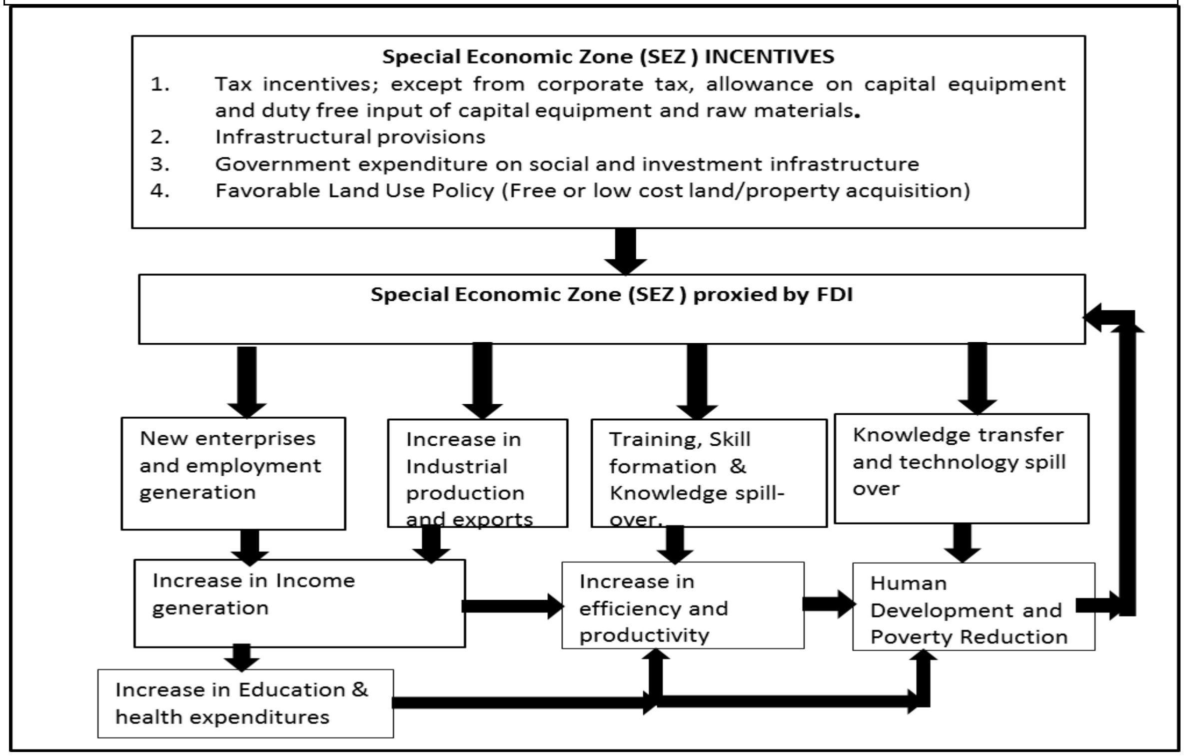
Following the above stated problems, the main objective of this study is to first, evaluate the impact of Chinese SEZ/FTZ investment project on the host community in Nigeria, and second, to determine if China-styled SEZ can be applied to facilitate economic development through industrialization to generate employment, reduce poverty and enhance the people´s wellbeing in Nigeria. To do this, we examine the performance of Ogun-Guangdong SEZ/FTZ in terms of its impact on the development of the host community.

1.3.2 Research Question(s)

Following this background and above stated problems and research objective, this study will seek to assess how the Ogun-Guangdong SEZ has impacted on the socio-economic development of the host community. We intend to unravel the puzzle: Can Nigeria facilitate Industrialization and Economic Diversification for employment generation, poverty reduction, social and economic development using the China Free Trade Zone?

To do this, this study adopts the stakeholders´ narratives and life experiences, especially the host community indigenes and residents´ perspective to examine the Social, Economic and Human Development effects of the Ogun-Guangdong FTZ on the host community, Igbesa, Ado/Ota LGA, Ogun State Nigeria.

Fig 1.2: Research Framework for the Impact of SEZ



Consequently, I propose the following sub-questions, which this research project will attempt to answer:

- RQ1: What are the Social impacts of SEZ?
- RQ2: What are the Economic impacts of SEZ?
- RQ3: What are the Human Capacity Development impacts of SEZ?

In attempting to answer the above questions, I will adopt the framework of Aggarwal (2007) as the conceptual framework as shown in Fig 1.2.

1.4 Structure of the Thesis

This thesis consists of seven chapters. Chapter One introduces the research, highlighting the objectives and conceptual frameworks. Chapter Two reviews literature of previous studies on Special Economic Zones, to form the theoretical base for this research. Chapter Three outlines the methodology; Chapter Four presents the China's Interest and Motivations for her outward foreign direct investment (OFDI) under the Go-Global policy, and the Multinational Enterprises location-specific determinants using the Dunning´s concept; Chapter Five presents the results; and Chapter six discusses the findings; while Chapter Seven summarizes the findings, highlights the contributions with recommendations for policy-making and further studies.

Having presented the background, motivation as well as the framework for this research study, in the next section, we start our analysis by reviewing existing literatures on related studies on SEZs to highlight the literature gaps, significance and expected contribution of this research project.

Chapter Two: Literature Review

2.0 Introduction

There have been many studies on Special Economic Zones and Free trade Zone. An extensive body of literature on SEZs has evolved since the end of the 1960s, and these include works focused on Shenzhen SEZ (Vogel, 1989; Thoburn 1990; Sung 1991; Zhang 1994; Wu 1996; Chan 1999; Ching 1999; Li and Huang 1999). Most of the works on SEZ posits Wei (2000), generally point to the positive role that SEZs can play in in the following ways: Overcoming a common problem experienced by less-developed countries, namely the lack of resources required to make large-scale investments in all regions within a country simultaneously (Litwack and Yingyi 1998); Experimentation-based learning and trade-based learning (USAID 1983); Attracting Foreign Direct Investment (FDI), and promoting export growth and employment generation (UNIDO 1988; McCallum, 2011; Aggarwal, 2012); Facilitating economic liberalization, including trade, financial and institutional liberalization (Wu 1996). Others include the Facilitation of infrastructural Development (Zeng, 2015; Wang et al, 2018).

Granted that there are quite several studies of SEZs, and China has a long partnership with Africa (Nelson Antonio and Shao Zhuang Ma, 2015; Brautigam & Xiaoyang, 2012; Zeng, 2011), only "very little research has been done on the Chinese zones in Africa" argues Brautigam (2012, p.29). Some of the studies that were carried out on Africa SEZ/FTZs are Special Economic Zones in Africa: Comparing Performance and Learning from Global Experience." A series of notes Entrepreneurship in Emerging Economies: Where Are We Today and Where Should the Research Go in the Future Deborah (Brautigam, 2010); China's Investment in African Special Economic Zones: Prospects, Challenges, and Opportunities by (Brautigam, Farole & Tang Xiaoyang, 2010);

African Shenzhen: China's special economic zones in Africa (Brautigam, 2012); China's special economic zones in Africa: context, motivations, and progress Africa (Nelson Antonio and ShaoZhuang Ma, 2015), and The Political Economy of Special Economic Zones (Moberg, 2015).

In Brautigam Xiaoyang (2012) African Shenzhen: China's Special Economic Zones in Africa, she openly stated that Ogun- SEZ, that is Ogun Guangdong Free Trade Zone was still "at the initial stage of development" as of 2011 and so the study did not cover this zone (p. 49). Consequently, justifying the importance of this research which is intended to do a detailed study of the impact of OGFTZ.

This chapter attempts to review the existing literature on the Special Economic Zone (SEZ) as a means to achieve economic development, considering that it was successful in some countries particularly China and the Asian Tiger countries of Hong Kong, Singapore, South Korea, and Taiwan (Wong & Chu,1984; Aggarwal, 2012)

In chapter two, we highlight the Concept and historical background of Economic growth, and SEZs, the political economy, and the management of SEZs with their associated challenges. We subdivided this chapter into 3 sections. The first section presents the concept and historical background of SEZs/FTZs as it relates to Economic Growth/Development.

The second section of this chapter discussed the political economy of special economic zones (SEZs). Here we discuss the objectives of establishing and the role of government or political process (policy aspect) of SEZ with emphasis on the development path of the initial Five China SEZs. The third section discusses the administration/management of SEZs/FTZs, with emphasis on and in doing this, we discuss the characteristics/ Typology of Special Economic Zones (SEZs), challenges, and success factors for an SEZ. Lastly, this section highlights the impacts of FTZs as a prelude for the discussion of research data in chapters 5 and 6, later in this thesis.

Chapter 2 section 1

Concept and Historical Review of Special Economic Zones/FTZs.

2.1 Introduction: This section examines the historical background of Export Processing Zone or Special Economic Zones, the role of Shannon Zone as learning ground for China SEZs, and the concept of Special Economic Zones, industrial cluster, economic zone in relation to the concept of growth, as well as notion of Economic and Human Development.

2.1.1 Historical Perspective of Special Economic Zones/Free Trade Zones

The history of the Free Trade Zone, FTZ, dates to the ancient Phoenicians Era when the safe passage of goods by merchants was the principal guarantee offered to foreign traders moving to Tyre and Carthage. Free Trade Zones were tools for aggressive commercial power, and the Phoenicians created the first concept of international free trade zone (Huang et al, 2018). The Greek City-States and the Romans followed and established it into launching pads as a tool for economic and political supremacy. For centuries, secure trade routes like Singapore, Gibraltar and Hamburg have served as citywide free zones and entrepots that have free storage and exchange guarantee. As early as 1704 and 1819, Gibraltar and Singapore respectively had well established free trade zones (Easterling, 2012; Huang et al, 2018).

Free zones have been used for centuries to guarantee free storage and exchange along trade routes. As far back as the late 18th and early 19th century, as trade extended to the Americas in a truly global network, the colonial powers of Spain, Portugal, Holland, and Great Britain established free ports in South America and the Caribbean; these were followed by British and French free ports in Asia, Africa, and the Middle East: Hong Kong in 1841, Singapore in 1819, Djibouti in 1859 and Aden in 1853 (Easterling, 2012).

The isolated cases of free trade experimentation, starting with the zone of Puerto Rico between 1947 and 1950, an unincorporated territory of the United States (Easterling, 2012; Neveling, 2015; The Guardian, 2016, McCartney, 2021). Following this was the opening of Asia's first Industrial Park, located in Singapore in 1951.

The Shannon Airport Free Trade Zone, established in Clare, Ireland in 1956 is one of the earliest and most prominent Export Processing Zone or SEZ (Stein, 2012; The Irish Times, Feb 28, 2012). The zone provided labor-intensive manufacturing enterprises which provided employment and created trade integration with foreign countries. When Shannon's airport was rendered obsolete in 1959 by new innovations in aircraft technology, the government renovated the structure instead of demolishing it, adding new structures constructed on a 300-acre site beside Shannon Airport; this was completed and formally inaugurated in 1960.

The Shannon Airport Free Trade Zone is still standing beside Shannon Airport, 24km northeast of Limerick city, 18km south of Ennis, 64km (about 39.77 mi) from Galway and 2 hours from Dublin. It has expanded to 600 acres (about the area of Central Park in New York City) of land; 200 buildings on 7 million sq. ft. of development buildings for manufacturing, distribution, and offices. It generates an annual trade of over €3 billion with 90% exports. According to Shannon Chamber of Commerce online information on the Shannon Free Zone**,** the Zone became the pacesetter for Ireland in the early 1960s to create economic growth (Shannon chamber, nd). This zone is still in existence today and often serves as an exemplary of a successful zone.

The Shannon Airport Free Trade Zone prompted the Asian countries to use SEZs as a strategy to promote industrialization, starting in 1965 when the first Asian Export Processing Zone was built in Kandla-India (Neveling, 2015), shortly followed by the establishment of a zone in Taiwan and South Korea. These zones first promoted imports, but by the 1970s they emphasized exports and development. This outward-looking strategy became the motive for future zones in Malaysia, Sri Lanka, Thailand, and the Philippines.

Mexico began their experiment of economic zones in 1964 at the end of the Bracero Program, an agreement between the US and Mexican governments that permitted Mexican citizens to take temporary agricultural employment in Texas, USA. The end of the Bracero Program made over 150,000 Mexican Bracero farm workers who do seasonal employment/jobs in the U.S farms to be barred from working, as the USA authorities began to treat them as illegal migrant workers. As a result, this large population was sent back to Mexico without jobs. This excess labor was absorbed by a Border Industrialization Program (BIP), which created manufacturing zones, or maquiladoras, along the US-Mexican border. Small-scale informal trade across the US-Mexican border which used to be called Perimetros Libres or Free Perimeter or Area, began to expand in the 1960s to become an area of large-scale operation of industrial or economic zone enterprises.

Following the impact of the few zones mentioned above, the year 1980 was a big year for Export Processing Zones, EPZs, such that the Director of Tariffs and Trade at the World Bank, Jagdish Bagwati, was prompted to give a glowing review of free trade zones in Business Week (Bhagwati, 1988 & 1993). Sir Geoffrey Howe introduced the idea of EPZs to the UK's House of Commons to re-centralize cities around industrial progress. His ideas echo the thoughts of urban planner Peter Hall, and his advocacy for Free Enterprise Zones within developed cities became a justification for the establishment of Free Trade or Export Processing Zones as a tool for economic growth.

It is important here to mention that The China SEZs were built on knowledge gained from the study of other Special Economic Zones, especially Shannon Free Port Zone (Quigley, 2012; The Guardian, April 19, 2016).

It is also important to mention here that it is believed that China's rise to economic superpower status (The Guardian, 2016, April 19; Jungbluth, 2021) really began based on the learning experience from the EPZ site on the west coast of Ireland (Paul Quigley, 2012; The Irish Times, Feb 28, 2012; The Guardian, 2016). This is because China SEZs was built on knowledge gained from the study of other Special Economic Zones, especially Shannon Free Port Zone (Paul Quigley,2012; The Irish Times, Feb 28, 2012; The Guardian, April 19, 2016). This explains why the following Chinese political leaders, President Jiang Zemin; Premier Zhu Rongji; Premier Wen Jiabao Vice Premier Huang Ju and Vice Premier Zeng Peiyan, has visited Shannon since the past 20 years, as though it is like a religious pilgrimage. Specifically, Premier Wen Jiabao visited the small Irish town of Shannon in 2005 and president Xi Jinping visited Shannon in 2012, as they believe that the Chinese were able to develop and grow on the back of this model from this little place called Shannon (The Guardian, 2016). How then did Shannon motivate the establishment of SEZs in China? To answer this question, next section will highlight the role of Shannon as a learning ground for China SEZs establishment/management.

2.1.2 The role of Shannon Zone as learning ground

It is on record that when the Chinese Communist Party/Government decided to open up to the world using Special Economic Zones as one of its major reform strategies, leadership thought it wise to visit countries where Economic Zones/Export processing Zones are being run successfully.

Given the prominent place of Shannon Zone as a pioneer modern Free Zone, Shannon stood out as a particularly important learning ground for the China government to send a group of Chinese officials who embarked on a world tour in 1980, to observe how special economic zones worked elsewhere (China Daily UK, April 16, 2018). Mr. Jiang Zemin, who at that time was a junior customs officer and later who became China's president from 1993 to 2003, was among a group of Chinese officials who visited Shannon Airport Free Trade Zone in 1980 for a three-week training program on how to set up an industrial free zone.

At that time, Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping was experimenting with opening-up the country's economy and the idea of "testing" reforms in specific areas was appealing. It is believed that Mr. Jiang Zemin brought his Shannon training and experience to bear in the Shenzhen SEZ which was China's first SEZ as it was established the same year Jiang Zemin returned from Shannon (China Daily UK, April 16, 2018; ECNS, Oct 31, 2018; The Irish Times, Feb 28, 2012; The Guardian, 2016). Consequently, Shannon is also considered a key motivation for China SEZ experiment and served as a learning ground. The Figure 2 below shows the Chinese officials including Mr. Jiang Zemin on a training program on EPZ Implementation/administration at Shannon EPZ in 1980.

Figure 2: Photo showing Mr. Jiang Zemin at a Training on EPZ in Shannon 1980

Fig 2: Photo showing Mr. Jiang Zemin in Front, 3rd from left in front wearing eyeglasses on a training program to learn about SEZs at Shannon, Photo 1980; Source: The Guardian (April 19, 2016)

Having discussed the role of Shannon as a learning ground for Chinese government officials on how EPZ/SEZ are operated, it would have been nice to discuss the role of government and political process in the establishment of SEZ, however, for the purposes of convenience this will be examined later, under political economy. The next section discusses the concept of economic growth as it relates to the establishment of Special Economic Zone or Free Trade Zones.

2.1.3 Economic Zones, Special Economic Zones, and the concept of Growth

Economic Zones or Special Economic Zones are deliberate actions/efforts/policies by government to facilitate economic development/growth. We discuss below how these are interrelated.

Economic Zones

An economic zone, according to Lui et al (2018), is a type of community system structured with comprehensive amenities for economy, environment, and technology development. They have their own structure and reflect developing functions in the continuing process of interactive influence with the external environment. An Economic Zone system is divided into three components namely: Organization, Operation, and Support. Organization refers to the management agency with decision-making, consulting, implementation and monitoring functions and business agency with developing, production and marketing functions. Operation refers to the mode and mechanism of various departments and enterprises; while Support refers to social integrated service system in the zones such as business, taxation, finance, and insurance as well as infrastructure construction.

Economic Zones are usually regions associated with technological and economic development. In China, they accommodate research institutes and industrial enterprises forming a regional economic model of synchronized development of education, technology, and economy. According to Farole (2011:23), "the term economic zones encompass a wide variety of related concepts, including free trade zones, free ports, foreign trade zones, export processing zones, special economic zones, free export zones, trade and economic cooperation zones, economic processing zones, and free zones," and for this reason, this paper will use the terms Free Trade Zone, Export Processing Zone, and Special Economic Zone interchangeably.

What then is Special Economic Zone (SEZ) or what makes an Economic Zone, “special”?

Special Economic Zone (SEZ)

When an economic zone is given better free Market-orientation or liberalization policies, like in the case of China, then it becomes Special Economic Zone. The flexible and favorable Government Incentives granted to Trade, or Economic areas are the main distinguishing characteristic of a Free Trade Zone or Special Economic Zone. The Zones in China were granted special economic status enabling them to operate special management system that is more attractive for foreign and domestic firms to do business than is allowed in the rest of mainland China.

Special economic zones (SEZs) according to Leong (2013:552), are localities with tax and Business incentives, set up to attract foreign investment and achieve technology transfer. SEZs are duty-free enclaves and are treated as foreign territories for the purposes of trade operations, custom duties, and tariffs (Chaudhuri & Yabuuchi, 2010). They are particularly mapped out by the government, located within a country's national borders, granted special laws, tax, and or other business incentives to attract increased trade, increased foreign investment and technology.

They enjoy special or additional incentives from the government to make them more attractive for investment. Sinenko & Mayburov (2017) perceive Special economic zones (SEZ) as an economic initiative commonly used globally as a tax instrument to further develop and attract foreign investment. Export Processing Zones, EPZs, also referred to as SEZs, are ‘industrial zones with special incentives set up to attract foreign investors, in which imported materials undergo some degree of processing before being exported again’ (ILO 1998:3 as cited by Cirera and Lakshman, 2017). The main difference is that the production of goods and services in EPZs are targeted for the export market while SEZs productions are for both local and export markets (Goetz et al, 2011). SEZ is indeed a generic terminology and has no standardized definitions. The next section examines the relationship between SEZs and Economic development.

2.1.4 The Growth Pole Theory and Economic Development

Economic development is defined as efforts that seek to improve the economic well-being and quality of life for a community by creating and/or retaining jobs and supporting or growing incomes and the tax base. For example, when a country or area increases its wealth, for example by changing from an economy based on agriculture to one based on industry, or by changing to more modern industries and services.

Hausmann and Rodrik (2003) relying on the neoclassical model of economic growth in their study of economic development as self-discovery, suggests that poor countries or transition countries will experience rapid economic growth once they have access to advanced technologies. Thus, they posit that for a country to grow economically, it must consciously create access to foreign trade and investment as well as imported intermediate goods /capital equipment. The leader must have the political will to avoid corruption, enact friendly property rights policies, and respect them (Zeng, 2015 & 2013). The Chinese economy used to be a closed one until about the late 1970’s when they government enacted the open-up policy experimented through the SEZs that eventually turned around the economic fortune of China. Simply put, access to foreign advanced technology and good institutions are crucial to the economic development of any country (Hausmann & Rodrik, 2003; Lin, 2011; Nwachukwu & Ogbo, 2012).

Economic development could also be a result of balanced or unbalanced economic growth, which we will examine below.

Balanced Growth: The balanced economic growth theory (Litwack & Qian, 1998 citing Rosenstein-Rodan, 1943; Nurkse, 1953; and Scitovsky, 1954) proposes that, due to important economic interrelationships and complementarities, all sectors of the economy should be developed simultaneously.

The proponents of Balance Growth advocated that economies should make a simultaneous investment in all sectors to achieve balance growth (Lam, 2016; Naughton, 1996; Chenery, 1965), based on the assumption that: Firstly, “as the economy expands, the relative prices of the products of the different sectors should remain constant” Nath (1962:140), so that growth in any one sector is not discouraged by the movement of the terms of trade against it. This implies that, in the absence of balanced growth (that is, in a situation of unbalanced growth), prices in one sector may be higher than the prices in the other sector. Second, if there is proper balance between investment in industry and agriculture, it encourages savings which turn into capital and thereafter further investment. In this way, it leads to better utilization of capital (Schultz, 1988; Sutcliffe, 1964, Hansen, 1965).

Because of unfavorable terms of trade in the domestic market, they might suffer heavy losses. It is argued that for a government to deliberately launch balanced economic program that will be self-sustaining across all sectors and regions, it will require a minimum quantum of investment, a "big push" which Rosenstein-Rodan likened to the Pull force or Inertia needed to pull an Airplane off the ground; he further explained that although the Big Push is necessary but it is not sufficient condition for success (Hansen, 1965 & 1981; Huang, 2001) to sustain the economic development program.

The critique of balanced growth is that given the scarcity of resources, it is unrealistic to have balanced growth in all the Sectors, and this gave birth to the unbalanced growth concept.

Unbalanced Growth and Growth Poles Theory

The unbalanced growth theory emphasizing interdependencies and complementary between sectors, proposes that because a "developing country may not have sufficient resources to make large investments in all sectors simultaneously, investing in one or a few key leading sectors could have the effect of pulling up other interdependent sectors" (Litwack & Qian, 1998:1). Albert O. Hirschman (1971) in his unbalanced growth theory, proposes that Investment or development projects should be made in selected regions or sectors rather than simultaneously in all sectors at the same time; he argues that developing or investing in strategically selected industries or sectors of the economy will create new investment opportunities which will in turn engender further economic development (Hirschman, 1971; Hansen, 1965).

Development can only take place by (un)balancing the economy. This is possible by investing either in social overhead capital (SOC) services or in directly productive activities (DPA). The former creates external economies while the latter appropriate external economies. To illustrate "unbalanced growth", the case of China´s diversion from Agriculture to industrialization through SEZ is a case in point. For example, the output of sector like Agriculture is traded like in China as the local farmers began to migrate to Shenzhen at the wake of SEZ formation, so that the inter-sectoral terms of trade are determined in the evolving market system rather than by the need to equate domestic supply and demand. Without the terms of trade adjustment mechanism, more rapid growth in one sector, in the case of China, industrial/manufacturing sector began to evolve or boom, thereby raising wages in the industrial SEZ sector while labor and profitability in the agricultural sector began to decline, inducing a cumulative decline in the slower-growing sector. This is what Rauch (1997) perceives to be "unbalanced growth". We see that the presence of a labor market that is integrated across sectors or regions is crucial to the existence of unbalanced growth, as opposed to growth along different steady-state paths as might occur among different countries.

Indeed, the unbalanced growth model was applied in the transition from state socialism to capitalism, and academics argue that it is a key factor in the immediate acceleration of growth that followed reform in China (Rauch, 1997; McMillan and Naughton, 1992). China´s economic success compared to the depression that attended the transition in much of Eastern Europe indicates the advantage of "evolutionary" over "big-bang" reform. They point to three key factors in China's reform success (Rauch, 1997): "first, massive entry of non-state firms; second, a dramatic increase in competition, both among state firms and between state firms and non-state firms; and third, improvements in the performance of state-owned firms resulting from state-imposed market-like incentives" (p. 131).

The Growth Pole concept was developed by François Perroux in 1955; his concept of Growth Pole Theory refers to the concentration of highly innovative and technically advanced industries that stimulate economic development in linked businesses and industries (Glassman & Sneddon, 2003; Borbély, 2011). These concentrations of industries often affect the economies of geographical areas outside their immediate regions. The Growth Pole theory coupled with the Unbalanced Growth concept form the foundation of China economic reform using the establishment of China Special Economic Zones (SEZs).

2.1.5 Economic Growth, Economic Development and Human Development

Contemporary literature has contrasted Human Development, HD, Economic Growth, EG. HD is described as the goal of the development process, while economic growth is an imperfect proxy for general welfare, or a means toward enhanced human development. The term “development” was used in the context of economic change (Huang, 2001). Economic growth may be defined as an increase in the total output of products and services of a nation or a region, while economic development refers to changes of economic structure but is often measured on a per capita basis. Economic growth may increase the weight of a nation in world affairs, but it may fail to make life any easier for its inhabitants. Economic development means an improvement in the unequal distribution of income and an increase in the provision of goods and services to an average resident (Huang, 2001; Morris, 1998).

Recent academic debates suggest that Human Development (HD) is related to economic growth (Ranis, 2004). It is important to mention the relationship between economic growth and development here, to delineate the boundary between growth and development. Economic growth may be represented by increased income, which will increase the range of choices and capabilities enjoyed by individuals, households and/or governments, having the tendency to enhance human development. Economic Development on its part has a broader scope to the extent that it encompasses greater freedom and capabilities to improve economic performance and human development, which in turn has an important effect on growth (Ranis, 2004).

This brings to fore Sen’s capabilities approach to Human Development, which posits that the best indicator of individual welfare is “a person’s capability to have various functioning vectors and to enjoy the corresponding well-being achievements” (Sen, 1985, Ranis, 2004:2).

This viewpoint shifts the analysis of development from the trajectory of attributes of basic needs of human welfare such as income, education, and health to include the vector of opportunities available to individuals in a particular state (Clark, 2005; Ranis, 2004) such as a job or career mobility. Naturally, there is a link between traditional utilitarian Commodities or basic needs and human capabilities represented by certain attributes of the individual; for example, a starving or uneducated person would have fewer choices than a healthy, educated person would. The capabilities approach goes far beyond individual attributes to analyze the role of the social environment on human choice and agency: an individual in an open, free society would enjoy a larger set of potential functioning than one in a closed, oppressive society. Thus, as much as technical training is a human development attribute, a free open society, which China was not and still not, counts more as a Human Development element.

To describe how locked the Chinese Society is, Mr. Soros in the 2019 World Economic Forum, called President Xi Jinping "the most dangerous enemy" of free societies, saying that China's 'social credit system' would give Mr. Xi Jinping total control over his people (Deutsche Welle News, 2019).

From the above, we understand that while Economic Growth connotes increase in income, which may increase the range of choices and capabilities enjoyed by individuals, households and/or governments with the tendency to enhance human development, Economic Development on its part has a broader scope and encompasses greater choices and capabilities to improve economic performance and human development, which in turn has an important effect on growth.

Having explored the relationship between economic zones and economic growth and Human Development, we proceed to examine the Political Economy (political process) and role of government policies and leadership in the establishment and successful implementation of SEZ in the next section.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Chapter 2, Section 2

Political Economy and the role of Government

2.2.0 Introduction

This section presents the political economy of Special Economic Zones (SEZs), which has to do with how politics and policies affect the economy. It examines the role of Government and political process for China SEZs establishment with emphasis on the development path of the initial Five China SEZs., as well as the purpose or motivation for establishing SEZs. We will end this chapter by highlighting the Impacts of SEZs in China and elsewhere, enumerating the SEZ success factors and challenges of early days SEZs in China.

2.2.1 The Vision and Role of Political Leadership in establishing China SEZs

This section examines the political underpinning, political process and leadership vision that gave rise to the formation of the China SEZs.

China was, a communist, planned economy between 1949 and the early 1970s; it was a poor developing country with about 69% of its population employed in agriculture generating 30% of the income. Foreign Direct Investment (FDI) and foreign trade were at that time, immaterial to the Chinese people who were physically and emotionally drained (Hao and Ilhéu, 2014 citing OECD, 2002) due to the hard nature of their jobs. This insufficient income from agriculture gave rise to a dire need for systemic change resulting in the idea of opening the country to global contacts for foreign trade and investment.

This necessity for opening-up China formed the Vision of China's government and was clearly expressed in the visionary and altruistic mission statement in 1978 by her leader, Deng Xiaoping

> *' . . I am of the view that we should allow some regions, some enterprises, some workers, and farmers, who because of hard-work, and satisfactory results achieved, to be better rewarded and improve on their livelihood . . . [T]hey will engender powerful demonstrative effects on their neighbors and lead people in other regions, work units to follow their examples. In this way, the national economy will, wave-like, surge forward, with all the people becoming well-off"* (Yeung, 2011 citing Xu and Chen, 2008, p. 14).

The resultant policy effect of this vision statement by China's leader, Deng Xiaoping was the establishment of the first four experimental special economic zones (SEZs) in China provinces namely:Shenzhen, Zhuhai and Shantou in Guangdong Province and Xiamen in Fujian.

From the above, we understand that the burden and idea of how to grow the economy lies on the government, which is the governing authority of a political system, with the responsibility of creating and enforcing the rules of a society, defense, foreign affairs, the economy, and public services. This implies that the government or the political system is responsible for ensuring the economic growth and wellbeing of society. This therefore leads us to the concept of Political economy. What is political Economy?

2.2.2 Concept of Political Economy

The concept of political economy has been conceived and defined in several ways as:

1. "What economy is in a family, is what political economy is to a state." Mosco (2009 citing Steuart, 1967: 2).
2. The relationship between the government and the governed, which deals primarily with the industrial activities of individual men (Serrat, 2017; Palgrave, 1913: 741)
3. The *Dictionary of Modern Economics* defined political economy as the theory and practice of economic affairs which deals with the broad problems of actual cost, surplus, and distribution.

Scholars have produced theories to explain the relationship between economics and politics. Three of these theories stand out and have had a profound influence on scholarship and political affairs, namely: *Economic Nationalism, Liberalism and Marxism,* which I briefly discuss below.

Economic Nationalism: In oversimplified terms, economic nationalism (or, as it was originally called, mercantilism), which developed from the practice of political leaders in the early modern period, assumes and advocates the supremacy of politics over economics. It is a doctrine of state-building and asserts that the market should be subordinate to the pursuit of state interests. It argues that political factors do, or at least should, determine economic relations

Liberalism emerged from the Enlightenment in the writings of Adam Smith and others, was a reaction to mercantilism and has become embodied in orthodox economics. It assumes that politics and economics exist, at least ideally, in separate domains; it argues that markets - in the interest of efficiency, growth, and consumer choice - should be free from political interference. Liberalism may, therefore, be defined as a doctrine and set of principles for organizing and managing a market economy to achieve maximum efficiency, economic growth, and individual welfare.

Liberalism has assumed many forms namely: classical, neo-classical, Keynesian, monetarist, Austrian, rational expectation which do not fall within the scope of this study. One commonality among all forms is that economic liberalism or liberalization is committed to the market and the price mechanism as the most efficacious means for organizing economic relations (Pennington, 2011).

Marxism: This appeared in the mid-nineteenth century as a reaction against liberalism and classical economics and holds that economics drives politics. Political conflict arises from struggle among classes over the distribution of wealth. Hence, political conflict will cease with the elimination of the market and of a society of classes (Gilpin, 2016). Since both nationalism and Marxism in the modern era have developed in reaction to the tenets of liberal economics, I will briefly highlight the concept of economic liberalism as it related to China Special Economic Zone.

Gilpin (2016 citing Adam Smith) demonstrated that the "wealth of nations would have been better served by policies of free trade" (p.47). Similarly, the tendency today to identify industry with power can weaken the economy of a state. Development of industries without regard to market considerations or comparative advantage can weaken a society economically.

Liberalism makes room for strong institutions tends to correct market imperfections by allowing a competitive trial and error learning process, allowing freedom of entry and exit, and channeling selfish motives of individuals into what is beneficial to society. The main point of Liberalism is to develop robust democratic institutions that will guide self-interest and selfish behaviour into a profit-making motive instead of theft, without there being any form of coercion from a central authority (Pennington, 2011). The requirements for classical liberalism to achieve such institutional robustness, posits Pennington (2011), are private property ownership, a market economy and limited government constrained only to a resolution of disputes through the maintaining the rule of law.

Although the purpose of this paper is not to dwell on the concept political economy, it is imperative to briefly examine the political economy of China at the time of her economic reforms using SEZs as a major strategy. This is more so because our Case Study object, Ogun-Guangdong SEZ is a China styled-SEZ in Nigeria.

It is important therefore to mention at this point, that the China Economic growth concept adopted by great leader Deng Xiaoping accepted the working of comparative advantages and differential regional development during the development process. In the light of modern economic theory, his concept is close to the Hirschman theory which refers to the concentration of highly innovative and technically advanced industries that stimulate economic development in linked businesses and industries (Hirschman, 1971). These concentrations of industries often affect the economies of geographical areas outside their immediate regions. This theory is based on the expectation that an uneven regional development can produce a faster national economic growth, and this regional development policy for whatever it is worth, is a function of government or the political system of the country/region.

This therefore leads us to the next section which discusses the political economy of China SEZs.

2.2.3 Political Economy of Special Economic Zones

A robust political economy is one that channels the actions of self-interested individuals with limited information to promote economic progress (Moberg, 2015; Pennington, 2011). A robust political economy is s system in which the political and economic institutions can withstand the problems of limited rationality and limited benevolence, that is, able overcome the stresses and strains wrought by human imperfections (Pennington, 2011).

A political economy analysis eases assumptions about perfect knowledge and benevolence (Boettke and Leeson, 2004; Pennington, 2011), so that both incentive issues and knowledge problems can be addressed. It presupposes that when market actors and public officials have imperfect knowledge and motivations, wealth creation depends on the right institutional framework (Pennington, 2011). A robust political economy is an institutional structure that yields beneficial outcomes despite the failings of policy makers and people in business (Moberg, 2015). Institutions can channel the actions of self-interested and badly informed people into activities that increase social welfare. In a market, a robust political economy drives people to enrich themselves by serving one another (Hayek, 1960: pp 76). In politics likewise, the right institutions drive policy makers to pursue policies that increase welfare.

It is important to mention that not all policies introduced under non-robustness political economy are economically damaging. Sometimes, Policy makers are lucky and get it right by trial and error, and not necessarily that they have benevolent motives. Yet, under non-robust institutions, imperfect knowledge and policy makers' self-interests bias policies toward other ends than economic prosperity.

Political economy of SEZs explains the role of government in the formulation and implementation of policies for SEZs; this highlight some of the reasons SEZs fail or succeed, and it often concerns the quality of the infrastructure, location, and zones size (Moberg 2015; Farole and Akinci, 2011). Poor infrastructures such as bad roads and unreliable power supplies discourage foreign investors. Inappropriately designed facilities in zones cause congestion or social problems. Other challenges include inadequate maintenance, zone promotion, policy coordination, tax incentives, and inconsistent performance requirements (Moberg, 2015; FIAS, 2008). The export processing zone (EPZ) in Dakar, Senegal, allegedly failed due to an excessive bureaucracy, high electricity costs, lack of sufficient cheap labour. In addition, the EPZ location being far away from the major trading routes and the port of Dakar (Moberg, 2015; Cling and Letilly, 2001) was also a contributory factor to its failure.

We have mentioned that political economy answers the question of how the role of government or politics affect the economy or distribution of goods and services for the public good. Following this therefore, the next section with examine how the political process and role of government facilitated the success of China SEZs.

2.2.4 The Role of Government/Institutions and Success factors of China SEZs

Although China was Socialist country, it found that decentralization was necessary for implementing the reform as well as to quickly effect changes on the reform, given that SEZ policy was at the time, just an experimental learning rope for them. The aspect of China´s political economy/process that mostly facilitated success are decentralization and experimentation (that is, SEZs used as laboratories) and strong Government commitment.

2.2.4.1 Decentralization

There were two major waves of centrally administrative system in China between year 1958 and 1978. These were administrative decentralization of 1958 and 1970, in which the planning system was very much decentralized along regional lines, and local governments played a significant role in economic decision-making and resource allocation (Montinola et al, 1995 & 2018; Qian & Weingast, 1996; Jin et al, 2005). It is worthy to mention that, while some academics and policy practitioners argue that decentralization is related to and facilitates democracy, China was different. She charted her own path to economy development by transiting to a market economy without democracy, a system popularly referred to as Chinese - style Federalism (Montinola et al, 1995 & 2018; Qian & Weingast, 1996; Jin et al, 2005). This contributed to the success of China SEZ reform (Yeung et al, 2013; Zeng, 2015). In the case of Latvia, the SEZ was used as a tool for promoting entrepreneurship, but the lack of initiative from municipalities was an obstacle for gaining SEZ status, and thus infrastructure problems caused difficulties in attracting new investors to the SEZs (Zeng, 2015). Again, this shows how germane the role of lower level of government is for the success of SEZs, and in a politically decentralized zone system local authorities are more likely to try several models, to achieve success (Moberg, 2015). Pursuit of economic development becomes a common goal of all levels of government in China after 1978, and so the Central and Provincial Governments decided to devolve power to local governments to give the local authorities the opportunity to provide solutions to their local issues as they are unique to them.

In a Central Working Conference in 1979, the second Party Secretary of the Guangdong Provincial Party Committee, Xi Zhongxun, made a presentation complaining that lack of autonomy was the major problem confronting Guangdong province against attracting foreign investments from neighboring Hong Kong. Consequently, the central government responded quickly, "through administrative decentralization, delegating Guangdong provincial government more economic management power" Yu & Gao (2013:241 & 242), to sign economic agreements with foreign companies without having them submitted to the central government for approval. Endowed with this exceptionally great decision-making power on economic issues, Guangdong Province was able to prepare developmental plans and employ its resources to make investments according to local conditions. As a result of this administrative decentralization, this power was extended to the local levels as the first four SEZ cities, Shenzhen, Zhuhai, Shantou, and Xiamen, started to enjoy socioeconomic management powers to control and manage their fiscal revenue (fiscal decentralization). The rules governing SEZs subsequently entitled local authorities to the following decision-making powers to:

1. *Formulate the development plan of the zone and to implement it*
2. *Examine, and approve foreign investment projects; and*
3. *Conduct business registration and land allotment, and to exercise other authority over planning and management, fixed asset investment, foreign trade and foreign exchange, pricing, material distribution and allocation, salary adjustment* (Yu & Gao, 2013: 242).

Again, Zhejiang Provincial Government responded actively to the call for decentralization by releasing their first document on the devolution of administrative authority published in 1992, which stipulated that:

> *"In order to encourage and support faster growth of the economically prosperous counties (and county-level cities) . . . and to accelerate reform and opening-up in the province" … "the Provincial government decided to delegate more economic management powers to the county governments of Xiaoshan, Yuhang, Yinxian, Cixi, Yuyao, Haining, Tongxiang, Shaoxing, Huangyan, Jiaxing, Pinghu, Haiyan* and Jiaojiang" Yu & Gao (2013:224 citing Zhejiang Provincial Government 1992).

In is important to mention here, that The China Leader, Deng's "walk in the South" in January 1992, signaled approval for functional decentralization (Jaggi Guatam, et al., 1996:24); Consequently, the Communist Party formally embraces Deng's push for greater market orientation, calling for China to become a "socialist market economy" at its October 1992 Fourteenth National Congress (Jaggi Guatam, et al., 1996:24, citing CIA, 1993).

The main objective of SEZs was to serve as a reform experimental laboratory to discover and chart the path of economic transformation and overall development of China which were to serve as experimental laboratories.

2.2.4.2 SEZs as Experimental Laboratories

China SEZs were among other reason, considered an experiment because they were given liberty to explore their own paths (Ge, 1999; Knoth, 2000; Yeung et al, 2011; Yiming, 2018). Based on this, it may be difficult to give a perfect definition of China's SEZs model and perhaps risky to summarize them into one simplified typology (Wong, 1987 and 1989; Knoth, 2000). In 1978, when the reform policy started in China, the power of the reformers and their experiences with this kind of reforms were limited and the country had past catastrophic experiences with large scale policy changes like the Great Leap Forward and the Cultural Revolution. Therefore, policy makers were mindful that this kind of huge negative effects had to be avoided and that there is need to choose and follow an economic reform path cautiously (Knoth, 2000). It was indeed a blind development path that believes that development must be pursued at all costs with the slogan that *"development is of overriding importance"* allowing the SEZs development as a process in which developmental strategy was accustomed amid lessons and setbacks (Yitao, 2018). When new or several models are tried (experiments) and they succeed, the central government officials adopt these policies and recentralize the decision process, and can then make the model become "best practice" of SEZ governance (Farole, 2010: pp 15; Moberg, 2015).

Unsuccessful reform experiments were dissolved while successful reform experiments were replicated in other areas in China: this explains why decentralization was key. The SEZs had therefore the function of laboratories for the Chinese government and were the basis for the more comprehensive policy formulation (Ge, 1999; Knoth, 2000; Yitao, 2018).

2.2.4.3 Robust Regulatory and Institutional Framework with Proactive Governments Participation

Despite the high uncertainty at the beginning, the Chinese reformers headed by Leader Deng Xiaoping needed to adopt "a gradual approach in their ideological renovation" Zhang (1996:222) relying on practically induced doctrinal change in their pursuit of economic transformation. Indeed, the debate on the type of approach, cuts across the Chines elites which included Political Scientists, Economist and Government official/politicians (Zhang, 1996), and the reformers were determined to successfully make changes through a gradual approach (Jaggi et al 2016; Yan Li & Maria Nêveda DaCosta, 2016; Yueh, 2010). This leadership willpower, no doubt, guaranteed a firm and supportive macro-environment. The central government also tried to decentralize its power and help create an open and conducive legal and policy environment for the SEZs; the local governments made significant efforts to build a sound business environment. The government put in place a conducive regulatory environment for reforms, an efficient administrative system such as “one-stop-shops” as well as provided good infrastructures for the zones (Zeng, 2011, Zeng, 2015). The Chinese leadership were so committed to the reform and did everything to ensure that the reform succeeds; they did not want a repeat of the colossal failure of previous reforms like the of the Great Leap Forward of Mao/Hu Gofeng regime attracted unprecedented revolutionary criticisms from the opposition group of the four lead by Mr. Deng Xiaoping, who was strongly opposed to misallocation of resources and institutional failure (Gautam etal,1996; Riskin, 1987; Knoth, 2000). It is important to mention that the role of government institution is so critical to the success of SEZ/FTZ to the extent that the problem of standard criteria, when comparing different SEZ regimes, lies within the role of the institutions and the ignorance of political processes that, as it can be seen, significantly influence the economic development” Pūle & Innuse (2017:397); Moberg (2015:71-72).

A sound regulatory and institutional framework backed by solid and long-term government obligation is crucial to the success of SEZs. In China, the first SEZ legislation was formulated to govern the SEZs at the local level: in August 1980, the SEZ Act for Guangdong Province was passed by the National Congress at the same time when the Shenzhen SEZ was launched. It includes general provisions and specific provisions on registration and operations, incentives, labour management, land, etc. Although it was drafted by the provincial government, it was enacted by the national congress to ensure its supremacy and the full support of the central government (Knoth, 2000). In the Republic of Korea, Malaysia, Jamaica, Jordan, and other countries with successful SEZ programs, relevant laws and regulations were also put in place when they launched the programs. In addition, strong and long-term government commitment is needed to ensure policy continuity and the adequate provision of various public goods (such as off-site infrastructures) and services such as one-stop shop (Zeng, 2010 & 2016).

2.2.5 Development path of the initial Five China SEZs Successes and Challenges.

The development path chosen by Chinese Authorities was particularly instrumental to the success of the SEZs. The initial choice of the five SEZs in the southern provinces of Fujian and Guangdong was obviously from their traditional stronger outward orientation and because of their distance to major economic centers in China. This made it likely to expect that possible negative effects could be limited to the zones themselves without having too many effects on the rest of the economy.

The first five China SEZs according to Knoth (2000), can be grouped in three with respect to their initial situation: First, Xiamen and Shantou have developed cities with an industrial base where part of the city area was transformed into an SEZ. Second, Zhuhai and Shenzhen were small towns when the SEZs were established but were planned as comprehensive zones so that large cities with all facilities and characteristics of a modern city would be developed. Third, Hainan, an island of the size of Taiwan was established in 1988 as a province and at the same time as an SEZ, represents with its economic structure much more than the other SEZs the structure of the whole country. Agriculture has a major share of the island's GDP (Gross Domestic Product) and industry is just developing in some centers on the Island.

SEZs can play a key role for a country in need of fundamental transformation, which is what Nigeria needs at this time. This kind of transformation, according to Knoth (2000), presents the need for the establishment of new institutions in which all participants, whether political or economic actors, need to learn the new rules of the changed or changing system. This implies that even political decision-makers who are trained in the old procedures need to learn and get used to their changing roles in the new system. Many Chinese politicians who had positions in the planning system often try to keep their planning mentality in the new, more market-oriented system. This explains the reason Mr. Jiang Zemin and other Chinese officials went on a tour to Shannon Export Processing Zone, Ireland to study how EPZ/SEZs work, to understand the new way of doing things to effectively carry out their roles in achieving economic growth success for China. The same applies to other actors in an economy like the producers and the consumers. In a centrally planned economy, which had for a long-time heavy industry at the center of its development concept, there was not much room for individual decision-making. Neither had the producers the freedom to decide which resources they would use and which goods they would produce. Nor had the Consumers many choices of what they wanted to consume. As in the other socialist countries, an over-demand for consumption goods was typical in China.

The effects of various reform steps were most difficult to predict and so each of the "new policies were first tested in the SEZs" before they were transferred to other regions of China (Knoth, 2000: 89; Farole & Moberg, 2014:2). Some of the policies which were first introduced in the SEZs in this way included massively reducing the direct involvement and regulation of the economic system by bureaucratic institutions were massively reduced. Instead, prices were introduced as the new coordination mechanism, and taxes and interest rates were used by the government to influence economic behavior. In the case of Hainan SEZ, the number of ministries was reduced and the whole bureaucracy was streamlined. By the 1990s, private enterprises were granted permission to make independent decisions regarding products, production, prices, marketing, and so on and were no longer under the direct regulation of the government bureaucracy (Knoth, 2000). Instead, a contract system was used to combine state-ownership and independent entrepreneurship. Additionally, enterprises granted privileges regarding access to resources, loans, or other scarce goods were reduced. The successful implementation of a policy instrument in one region set an example for other regions, who realized the advantages of the SEZ policy and demanded similar privileges. SEZs in China thus functioned as "an information-revealing mechanism in this process" Knoth (2000: 80), such that those who were affected by a policy change and have only limited information on the potential effects thereby realizing the advantages.

While the China SEZs recorded unprecedented successes, there were also some challenges which will be discussed below.

2.2.5.1 Initial China SEZs Successes and Challenges

According to academics (Knoth, 2000; Yeung, 2013), Shenzhen SEZ was the first and largest of the original four SEZs with an area of 316 sq. km. The city of Shenzhen covers an area of 2,020 sq. km. Our discussion in this section will relate to the initial China SEZs especially Shenzhen (in Guangdong province) SEZ which is indeed comparable in size with Ogun Guangdong SEZ which is about 2000 square Kilometer in size. It has a common border with Hong Kong and at about 30 km from the city center of Hong Kong. When the SEZ was established, Shenzhen was a small town with no existing industrial base and therefore little potential for economic development; in contrast to the Xiamen and Shantou that had some level industrial base prior to the SEZs establishment. The main advantage Shenzhen had was its geographical closeness to Hong Kong and direct link to the international trading routes.

Shenzhen was chosen exactly for this geographical advantage. In the second half of the 1970s, China was already contemplating reunification with Hong Kong and Taiwan. To reach this aim it was essential to prove beforehand that the Chinese government, although a Communist government, would be able to guarantee the continuation of the functioning of these market-oriented economies. Within 20 years of Shenzhen SEZ's establishment, the city had developed into a key economic center in the southern coastal region and transformed into a modern city with a population of between 4 million to six million inhabitants in 1998, according to various official statistics. It is important to note that this attraction of inhabitants is partly due to the rapid development of modern infrastructure in the city at this time and the city has been connected to the other economic regions in China and abroad. Shenzhen became an important intermediary between the Chinese economy and the world markets, earning for itself the prestige of being the main location for foreign investment in China at that time. Shenzhen became by far the most advanced and most successful SEZ in China.

Rapid Population Increase

After the SEZ started, Shenzhen city developed rapidly economically, in population and infrastructure. The former small-town was transformed in less than 20 years from a small city of 300,000 population that is about 20,000 urban population into a modern city with over 3.8 million inhabitants in 1997 of which 2.7 million or 72% had only temporary residents' cards (Knoth, 2000; Shen, 2008). In China, the so-called Hukou or household registration system controlled the migration in the country for a long time. The Hukou is a resident card that permits the owner to live permanently in a city and gives them access to public services like schools and kindergartens for their children. Temporary resident cards only allow the owner to work for a limited period in a city, and these migrant workers must move back to their home regions afterward. During the reforms, the restrictions on migration were increasingly reduced which led to a migration of millions of workers in the whole country, of which a major share of the population of Shenzhen migrated to Shenzhen for employment reasons. Because of higher wages, better chances to get employment, and the availability of higher quality goods, Shenzhen and the other SEZs were extremely attractive for many migrants.

Although we have briefly mentioned the successes and challenges of the initial China SEZs, the next section will discuss more details, these success strategies, and challenges of SEZs in general as a function of the administrative pragmatism of the managers of SEZ/FTZ. It is important however to mention that most times, the role of government and that of the Administrators of FTZ can hardly be separated as they are complementary, and the role of SEZ administrators depends on the political economy or role of Institutional framework, to a substantial extent.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Chapter 2

Section 3 Administration of SEZs/FTZs

2.3.0 Introduction: Administration of SEZs/FTZs

For this study's purpose, we take SEZ administration to mean the management or organization of Special Economic Zones. In examining the administration/management of SEZs/FTZs, this section will discuss the Typology and Characteristics of Special Economic Zone, China SEZ objectives, challenges, and success factors with emphasis on Shenzhen SEZ being the first SEZ that was established in Guangdong province. Lastly, this section highlights the impacts of FTZs as a prelude for the discussion of research data in chapters 5 and 6, later in this thesis.

2.3.1 Typology and Characteristics of Special Economic Zones (SEZs)

SEZs are structured or configured in diverse dimensions (World Bank, 2008; Lui et al, 2018), so there is not yet a standardized interpretation of economic zones. While the terminology SEZ is the generic term that comprises the recent options of traditional commercial zones (World Bank, 2008), they have evolved over time and could be named Free Trade Zones (FTZ) and Export Processing Zones (EPZs). They are also known as commercial-free zones and free commercial. They may be in the form of small or large fenced-in, duty-free areas, offering warehousing, storage zones (Zhang & Ilhéu, 2014).

In different countries, according to Lui et al (2018), several forms of development zones structures and configurations are referred to as economic zones, among these are Bonded Zone, the Free Zone, the Foreign Trade Zone, the Export Processing Zone, the Special Economic Zone, the Enterprise Zone, and the Bank-Free Zone. In China, economic zones usually refer to a region associated with technological and economic development that accommodates research institutes and industrial enterprises thereby forming a regional economic model of synchronous development of education, technology, and economy.

Special Economic Zone (SEZ) is characterized by:

- Geographically delineated areas, usually physically secured (fenced)

- Single management/administration
- Eligibility for benefits based upon physical location within the zone
- Separate customs area (duty-free benefits) and streamlined procedures, and distribution facilities for trade, transshipment, and re-export operations, located in most ports of entry around the world.

A summary of the typology of SEZs is shown in the table below.

Table 2: Types and Characteristics of Special Economic Zones (SEZs)

Type	Characteristics / Tax Incentive	Land Area	Location
Economic and Technological Development Zones (ETDZ) – State Level Economic Zone	Corporate Tax (CT) 15%	Varies	China type: located in coastal riverside/border city
	Preferential Arrangement for 2 years exemption, 3 years 7.5% only. ETDZs focuses on promoting extra-local linkages		
	Duty/Importation VAT-No exemption		
Hi-Tech and Industrial Development Zone (HTIDZ)	Corporate Tax (CT) 15%	Varies	
	. Preferential arrangement for FIE, 2 years exemption, 3 years 7.5% only - Focus on promoting indigenous-based factors of learning - promote R&D activity and high technology or science-based industries; petrochemical and heavy industry		
Export Processing Zone (EPZ)	Are industrial estates offering special incentives and facilities for manufacturing and related activities aimed mostly at export markets with the entire area within the zone reserved exclusively for export-oriented enterprises licensed	Varies	
Bonded Zones (BZ), also known as “Bonded Warehouses”.	Are specific real estate facilities or other secured territories -goods may be stored, manipulated, or can undergo manufacturing operations without payment of duties that would ordinarily be imposed “bonded area” is subject to	Varies,may even be a single warehouse size.	Real estate facilities or other secured territories

Type	Characteristics / Tax Incentive	Land Area	Location
	customs laws and regulations, while a FTZ is exempt from these provisions.		
Bonded Economic Cooperation Zone (BECZ)	Regional integration agreements	Varies	
Enterprise Zones or Enterprise specific—single factory zones	Are intended to revitalize distressed urban or rural areas through the provision of tax incentives and financial grants	Varies	EZs are developed countries, for example USA, France, and the U.K, South Africa is developing a similar mechanism
Free Trade Zone, Bonded Warehouse, others	FTZs are small, fenced-in, duty-free areas, offering ware housing, storage, and distribution facilities for trade, trans-shipment and re-export operations	Varies	Mostly located near/in Ports of entry.

Source: Compiled by author from Howell, 2019; Lu, et al, 2015; McCallum (2011:18); Aggarwal, 2010

Having highlighted the types, and characteristics of SEZs, in the next section we discuss how SEZ economic development reform started in China, its success factors and challenges.

2.3.2 System failures, Objectives, Challenges and Success Strategies for SEZs

This section will examine the motivations for establishing SEZs, and of similar export-oriented industrialization policies in export processing zones (EPZs), free trade zones (FTZs), and other industrial enclaves with flagship investment incentives, can advance our understanding of the pitfalls and promises of national industrialization policies. The main purpose of creating Economic Zones or Special Economic Zones is to facilitate economic growth. The main objectives of the SEZs according to academics (McKenny, 1993; Aggarwal, 2007; Zeng, 2011; George & George, 2015) are to:

i. Attract or promote investment from domestic and foreign sources
ii. Provide employment opportunities
iii. Facilitate the development of infrastructure facilities

iv. Promote exports of goods and services in the country

These objectives are, however, a consequence of the system failures of government, highlighted below. The need to discover and establish an economic growth path for China arose due to several serious problems which Knoth (2000:42, citing Müller-Hofstede,1983) summarized as:

- **Low Growth Rate** A low growth rate of agriculture and industry combined with a high population growth so that the living conditions deteriorated continuously. The low growth rates of the productive sectors did not produce enough new jobs so that unemployment was growing. In addition, the destruction of the education system during the Cultural Revolution resulted in an extremely low education level and quality of the work force
- **Disproportional investment structure** with an overemphasis of heavy industry (between 1952 and 1978 only 12% of total investment was in agriculture, 5.4% in light industry, but 54.3% in heavy industry).
- **Wrong focal points** in the investment policy produced increasing bottlenecks in energy supply and transportation capacity which hindered a faster economic growth
- **Increasing complexity of the economic system**: The last of these issues is the increasing complexity of the economic system which revealed the inability of the political system to guide and co-ordinate the economy, based on centralized planning.

Most of the above - listed problems are like those of Nigeria especially high population growth with declining or non-existent industrial sector coupled with deteriorating living conditions or rising poverty, rising unemployment, inadequate or problematic energy (electricity) supply and transportation capacity deficiency. The above-mentioned issues were clear system failures that motivated the Chinese Leaders to innovate an alternative growth path for China´s growth using the SEZ strategy.

2.3.3 Challenges of the Shenzhen SEZ

The main challenges of the China SEZs are Land acquisition disputes and rising cost of land (Wei, 2000); Lack of resource infusion by central government at the initial stage, Drop in Foreign Exchange Reserve, Foreign exchange leakages; Lack of resource infusion by central government Economic crime/Corruption and issue of Moving up the Global Value Chain (Yeung et al 2013). Other challenges or drawbacks which posed major threats to SEZs success includes Institutional Challenges; Moving up the Global Value Chain; The Sustainability of Export-Led Growth; Lagging Social Development (Narkhede & Joshi, 2008; Zeng, 2011; UNDP, 2015). We discuss these challenges below.

- **Land Acquisition disputes/issue**

This Includes Rising Cost of land in Shenzhen (Wei, 2000). There was a phenomenal rise in the price of land and rents in Shenzhen SEZ (Guynne, 1993). Shenzhen became unsuitable place to focus on labour intensive manufacturing activities (The Economist 1995). The costs of land and labour in the Shenzhen SEZ, though still low compared to Hong Kong and other East Asian tigers, rose over the years. Land prices in the SEZ were several times more than those found in inland China. This also resulted in rising labour costs with adverse impact on competitiveness. Consequently, many enterprises based in Shenzhen SEZ started relocating to other parts of China.

In some places like India for example, land acquisition issue is synonymous with grabbing land from farmers, and this sometimes results into heavy conflict and casualties. The India land dispute in South Korean POSCO steel SEZ in Orissa was so stiff that the conflicts stalled the investment project. In March 2007 “14 people were killed and many more raped and battered by police and party-thugs in Nandigram, West Bengal, for refusing to give their land for a petrochemical SEZ promoted by an Indonesian company” Levien (2012:933).

- **Drop in Foreign Exchange Reserve**

China began with importation of goods from foreign countries for re-packaging and later exporting same. This tended to China's Foreign exchange reserve with a negative experience of 3.16Billion trade deficit in first half of 1985 (Wong, 1987:76) which seem to be because of general surge in Chinese imports. Additionally, there seemed to be an over-valuation of Chinese currency evidenced by black market values thus making imports of consumer goods cheaper than the prices or earnings from their low exports, hence a balance of payment deficit (Knoth, 2000; Frankel & Wei,1996). These foreign exchange problems manifested as a balance of trade deficit in which cost of the import is more than export earnings. Shenzhen was spending 25% more on imports than its exports earning, and most of these imported goods such as colour television, video recorder and fruit products, according to South China Morning post (Wong, 1987) were initial criticized and termed-wasteful internal consumer goods. Shenzhen was such a huge consumer goods import region that its imports increased from 1 million yuan in 1979 to over 380 million yuan by 1983.

- **Foreign exchange leakages**

One of its drawbacks was alleged ineffectiveness in cost of attracting foreign investments, according to China Trade Report (August 1985 in their Shenzhen Bubble Burst as cited in Wong, 1987: 76 & 77), of the 3.5 billion Yuan invested on Shenzhen SEZ infrastructure development between 1980 and 1984, only about 1.17 billion yuan was realized as fiscal revenue by 1985. Additionally, Xi Xin in his Repercussions of the Shenzhen problem (Knoth, 2000, citing Wong, 1987) reported that only about 84% of the US$ 1 Billion which China government spent on infrastructure was attracted as foreign investment by March 1985. Shenzhen, being as a huge trade centre as a Chinese region, lacked custom control with more lenient exchange regulations was criticised by the opposition as a means of leakage. From the other perspective of the ruling party, it was a means of bringing in scarce consumer goods in the Chinese market, thus, serving the advantage of being an avenue of responding to the market conditions of easy entry of commodities/consumer goods through the region.

The Shenzhen project was criticized at the early stages of being a parasite living off state subsidies, not considering that the investments were likely to persist to produce incremental benefits/earnings in future.

Additionally, this trading function created many agents/enterprises for sales of foreign goods in Shenzhen whose key role became to market foreign goods to both local consumers and foreign traders coming to buy from China. The Shenzhen enterprises (agents) also later began to assemble imported parts of foreign goods intended for consumption in China; all of these increased the profitability and foreign exchange earnings of the Shenzhen's enterprises. The influx of foreign commodities into Shenzhen also enhanced tourist visits/activities in the Shenzhen region because Chinese people from other regions saw it as a place where they can get a variety of foreign products.

- **Lack of resource infusion by central government Economic crime/Corruption**

There was an alleged misallocation of resources in the Chinese economy. Others important potential drawbacks include an inefficient diversion of resources, increased regional inequality, and the possibility that other lagging regions could obstruct the process of economic development (Qian & Litwack, 1998).

- **Difficulty of Moving up the Global Value Chain**

Although some high-tech sectors emerged in SEZs, China still competes mainly on low-cost manufacturing, based on cheap labour and low-tech labour-intensive sectors at the low-level global value chain. This also creates challenges in protecting intellectual property rights in firms competing aggressively on price referred to as “racing to the bottom” (Zeng, 2011; Wang 2009); such rigid competition sometimes pushes firms to resort to illegal means, such as using fake or cheap materials or pirating. Given that economic competitiveness increasingly hinges on knowledge, technology, and innovation (Zeng, 2011) argues that it is a challenge for many SEZs enterprises to move to a high global value chain due to limited innovation capacity and a shortage of skills. This was eventually changed with increasing investment in research and development (R&D) coupled with China’s heavy investment in the blue belt hi-tech zone

Conclusion: Summarizing this section, we submit that the various drawbacks that SEZs face are: balance of payment deficit; Drop-in Foreign Exchange Reserve and Foreign exchange leakages as a result of balance of payment deficit, huge investment in infrastructure which attracted criticism from the opposition that the SEZ was a parasitic program/reform; Lack of resource infusion by central government Economic crime/Corruption at the initial stage of the SEZs; Challenge of Moving up the Global Value Chain resulting from cheap labour and low-tech labour-intensive sectors placed China at the low-level global value chain, The heavy export orientation of China’s economy, increased its vulnerability to global market shocks thereby creating some sort of challenge to China´s Export-Led Growth sustainability, and land disputes for other SEZs in non-communist nations like India.

2.3.4 SEZ Success Factors/Strategies

As mentioned earlier, the success of SEZs depends not only on the role of government, but also on the competence of the Administrators/Managers of the SEZ/FTZ, both of which are complementary. This section with examine the success factors which result mainly from the role of government and in the later part of this section, discuss the administrative success strategies.

The success factor that are due to the role of government institutions are: Attraction of Foreign Direct Investment from the Chinese Diaspora; Better linkages with local economy; Rapid Increase in Population due to enhanced infrastructure and specifically assigned divergent roles/function to the different zones. These factors are discussed below.

- **Foreign Direct Investment and the Chinese Diaspora**

One of the main objectives of SEZ is to attract International financial flows (Foreign Direct Investment (Yeung et al, 2013; Leong, 2013; Zhang & Ilheu, 2014; Yitao, 2018).

Given the severe lack of capital and technologies during the initial stages of China's opening, FDI and assistance from the diaspora were desperately needed. The Chinese diaspora played significant role by successfully bringing capital investment, technologies, and management skills; generating learning; and helping to build local manufacturing capacity. The SEZs took advantage of being in the coastal areas to attract investments from Hong Kong, Macao, and Taiwan, their coastal Neighbours who were at the time (1980s) beginning to "upgrade their industrial structure and transfer out their labour-intensive manufacturing sectors" (Zeng, 2011: 17). Following the Open-Door policies, the availability of cheap labour, good infrastructure, generous incentives, coupled with similarity in culture, language, and coastal area location advantages provided a fantastic opportunity for FDI inflow from the Chinese in from diaspora to invest in the China SEZs at the early stages.

- **Better linkages with local economy**

The need for zones to build on local comparative advantages and have local suppliers as part of their value chains cannot be underestimated (Zeng, 2015; Zeng, 2016; Rosenfeld, 1997; Narula & Zhan, 2019). To fully benefit from the zone programs, governments and zone management needs to consider the local comparative advantages in identifying the priority sectors and try to help the local firms to link with investors in the zones through supply chains or sub-contracting. In China, "most zones are well plugged in the existing local clusters, so the zones and local clusters reinforce each other through business linkages" Zeng (2015:14). Chinese zones also encourage foreign investors to establish Joint-Ventures with local counterparts. In Taiwan, China, and the Republic of Korea, governments also boost the backward linkages through technical assistance and other policy engagements (Yeung, 2009; Zeng, 2013, 2015 & 2016). The Mashan Free Zone in the Republic of Korea is a good example in this regard (Zeng, 2015:14).

- **Rapid Population Increase**

After the start of the SEZ, Shenzhen city developed rapidly both economically and in population and in terms of infrastructure. The former small-town was transformed in less than 20 years from a small city of 300,000 population that is about 20,000 urban population into a modern city with over 3.8 million inhabitants in 1997 of which 2.7 million or 72% had only temporary residents' cards (Knoth, 2000; Shen, 2008). In China, the so called Hukou or household registration system controlled the migration in the country for a long time. The Hukou is a resident card which permits the owner to live permanently in a city and gives them access to public services like schools and kindergartens for their children (Knoth, 2000; Shen, 2008; Feng, 2014; Siu, & Unger, 2020). Temporary resident cards only allow the owner to work for a limited period in a city, and these migrant workers must move back to their home regions afterwards. During the reforms the restrictions on migration were increasingly reduced which led to a migration of millions of workers in the whole country. Majority of the migrants to Shenzhen were for finding employment with higher wages and availability of higher quality goods. For these reasons, Shenzhen and the other SEZs still remain extremely attractive place for many migrants.

- **Assignment of specific roles (Divergent paths)**

Each of the five zones established in China in 1979 was assigned a specific role that it had to perform. The result of this is that SEZs had taken divergent path with a greater or lesser degree of effectiveness. While some SEZs like Shenzhen had performed well in the area of its sustained high growth, propensity for innovation, and capitalization on geographical proximity to Hong Kong, Zhuhai on the other hand, has overbuilt its infrastructure over sustainable demand, and the mutual relationship with Macao was not well exploited. On the other hand, Shantou and Xiamen accomplished just average rates of economic growth. Consequently, the assignment of distinct roles which resulting in divergent path and outcomes (Yeung, 2009; Yeung et al, 2011, p. 223) is both an advantage and a challenge.

The SEZs had in place various fiscal and non-fiscal incentives and preferential policies intended to attract FDIs; these includes streamlined administrative processes, sound infrastructure, rapid customs clearance, concessionary tax rates, and flexibility in hiring and firing workers, among others (Ge 1999; Enright, Scott, and Chung 2005)

2.3.5 Administrative Strategies for SEZs Success

We have seen above that the role of government was contributory to the success of China SEZs. Other strategies which were a combination of the role of government and the SEZ administration, also contributed to the success of the SEZs, and we discuss these strategies below.

- **Security**

The SEZs were deliberately located far from the center of political power in Beijing, minimizing potential risks should there arise any problems or political turbulence during their functioning. Political instability normally arises from within and around the seat of power, hence it was considered strategic to establish the SEZs far away from Beijing; this is intended to forestall substantial risk of losses in the event of any political uprising especially, as the Deng Xiaoping government emanated from the opposition caucus of the ruling party, CPC (Communist Party of China).

- **Location - nearness to historical trade/coastal areas of advantage**

The SEZs were sited at the areas that had a history of long existing trade/coastal areas and ease of transfer of knowledge. The original four zones namely Shenzhen, Zhuhai, and Shantou within Guangdong Province were specifically situated in coastal areas of Guangdong and Fujian that had a long history of contact with the outside world through outmigration, and at the same time were near Hong Kong, Macao, and Taiwan. The choice of Shenzhen was especially strategic because it is situated across a narrow river from Hong Kong (Wu & Wang, 2008; Heilmann, 2008; Zhang & Ilheu, 2014), the key area from which China was to learn capitalist modes of economic growth and modern methods of managing a bustling metropolis (Yeung et al, 2013; Zhang & Ilheu, 2014)

- **Land Reform and urban physical development policy**

In China, the land reforms starting from Shenzhen has played an important role in the SEZs' success. Before 1981, all land belonged to the State in the urban areas and, in rural areas, land was "collectively" owned. Since 1981, the government allowed SEZs to lease land to investors with an initial term of 20-50 years with the possibility of renewal. Meanwhile, a land auction system was established for all the commercial land (2002) and industrial land (2007) to ensure the efficient use of land resources (Shen and Xu 2011). These reforms helped to establish a modern land market which has transformed whole China's urban landscape. In 1984, "the contract period for the lease of private plots was extended from 5 years to 15 years for annual crops, and was later extended to 30 years in 1994, and to 50 years for tree crops" Gautam etal (1996:14).

- **Investment incentives and institutional autonomy facilitated Marketization.**

The SEZs had in place various fiscal and non-fiscal incentives and preferential policies intended to attract FDIs; these includes streamlined administrative processes, sound infrastructure, rapid customs clearance, concessionary tax rates, and flexibility in hiring and firing workers, among others (Ge 1999; Enright, Scott, and Chung 2005). Favorable policies were also in place to attract skilled labor, such as the provision of housing, research funding, education subsidies, etc. In addition, the SEZs (especially the early-stage ones) were given greater political and economic autonomy. They had the legislative authority to develop municipal laws and regulations to govern these zones. Such an unusual discretion allowed them more freedom in pursuing new policies and developmental measures deemed necessary to vitalize the economy.

Additionally, two important reforms that facilitated the change to a market-oriented economy are: first, the process of agricultural balance of payments in the early 1980s creating opportunity for the beginning and flourishing of Township and Village Enterprises, TVEs (Ho, 1995, Jaggi Guatam et al, 1996; Chan, 2002; Gibb & Li, 2003; Chen et al, 2019; Mittal, 2021).

From the start they are permitted to sell their products at market prices and to retain their own profits. Worker incentives are bolstered as TVE wages are tied to productivity (Guatam et al, 1996). TVEs account for about half of rural GDP (Jaggi Guatam et al, 1996; IMF 1993, 17). Second, is the introduction of a "two-track pricing system" for agricultural products (Gautam et al, 1996:14). Under this agricultural deregulation system, farmers receive set procurement prices for output they are required to produce; if they produce above that level, they may sell their goods at market prices.

This market mechanisms replaced state controls on large productions, limiting the role of government except on grains, oil crops and cotton (Mittal, 2021), and this helped to reduce subsidy drain on the government. Farmers and state commercial departments negotiated contracts before the planting season.

- **Cheap labor**

Until recently China’s boom was riding on remarkably low wages across the board (Fu and Gao, 2007). From the Investors perspective, the huge Chines population provided the advantage of cheap human labor. There are, however, two important points to be made regarding the recent wage trends in relation to workers in FFEs. First, FFEs used to offer higher wages than their non-FFE counterparts, attracting professional and skilled labour. In 1997, for example, the average wage at a Chinese enterprise was only 62% of that of FFEs, and manufacturing wages were just 58% of FFE wages.

- **Gradual Increment of Minimum Wage to attract migrant workers**

Introduction of a large-scale economic stimulus package, the negative impact of the global economic crisis was brief and somehow contained. China started to register strong economic recovery and growth since early 2010 (Ji, 2010). In early 2011, the pressing issue for employers – whether foreign or domestic – is the extreme difficulty of recruiting and retaining workers as labour shortage reached a historic level. In response, the governments in various localities increased local minimum wages – on average more than 20%. In the early days of industrialization in the 1990s, there was remark that local governments purposely kept local minimum wages low to attract foreign investment (McCallum, 2011; Chan, 2016). However, since 2004, the local governments used an upward adjustment of local minimum wages to attract migrant workers, without a well-functioning system.

- **Mechanism of Wage and Labor Contract Negotiation at the enterprise level**

This factor results from a combination of the role of government and the enterprises, but we decided to discuss it under administrative strategy just for the purpose of convenience. A series of legal and institutional changes adopted since the early 2000s which introduced meaningful changes to the legal framework for both the protection of individual workers' rights and the workings of modern industrial relations system in China. In this respect, the approval in 2007 and implementation in 2008, of Labour Contract Law is noteworthy for several reasons (Cheng et al, 2016; Su, 1999). First, while all previous laws and regulations were largely applied to the urban workforce, the Labor Contract Law extends its scope of application to all workers, including rural migrant workers. Second, it offers improved legal protection and job security to workers. The 'two-way choice' system that empowered enterprises to select workers from the labor market and granted workers can freely decide where to work was established (Cheng et al, 2016: 2047, Su, 1999, p. 714); employees had the privilege of getting extra bonuses for fulfilling production plans (Cheng et all, 2016; Su, 1999, p. 714), and SOEs could use after-tax profits for bonuses and wage increases (Cheng et al, 2016; Yueh, 2004).

Third, it requires employers to consult with trade unions or workers' representatives in major decisions on such matters as dismissal and redundancy, as well as in drafting or revising work rules (Lee, 2009; Cheng et al, 2016). Despite these well-known problems of the representational foundations of the industrial relations system, China has made concerted efforts to enlarge trade unions and collective bargaining coverage in every corner of the economy.

2.3.6 Conclusion

Summarizing chapter 2, we have seen that the type or classification of an Economic Zone is dependent on the objective and size of the area so designated.

We also understand that while economic growth connotes an increase in income, which may increase the range of choices and capabilities enjoyed by individuals, households, and/or governments with the tendency to enhance human development, Economic Development on its part has a broader scope and encompasses greater choices and capabilities to improve economic performance and human development, which in turn has an important effect on growth. The China SEZs were built on knowledge gained from the study of other Special Economic Zones, especially Shannon Free Port Zone, and the Asia Tiger countries (Singapore, Taiwan, Hong Kong, and South Korea).

From the discussions in chapter 2, we submit that a number of factors and strategies were instrumental to the success of the China SEZs; these include Strong commitment and support of the government, Investment incentives, and institutional autonomy that facilitated Marketization, Land Reform, and urban physical development policy Cheap labor, Increasing Minimum Wage by over 20% to attract migrant workers, Assignment of specific roles(Divergent paths), Investment incentives and institutional autonomy, New or reformed mechanism of wage/contract negotiation at the enterprise level, Nearness to the coastal areas and the seat of power to ensure security, Better linkage with the local communities.

The next chapter will discuss the methodology applied in this study, for data collection and analysis.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Chapter 3: Methodology

3.0 Introduction: Methodology

This chapter provides a general introduction to research methods, and we briefly highlight the importance of Research Philosophy and discuss the Philosophy that underpins this investigation.

It presents the actions that were taken to develop this empirical study to meet the research objective. It highlights how a framework was developed to identify and analyze the impact of OGFTZ on the host community, from the narratives and semi-structured questionnaire responses of stakeholders and Igbesa residents. Thus, this chapter consists of what (types of) data were collected, how the data was collected, as well as the type of analysis employed.

3.1 Research Paradigm and Philosophy Approach

This research follows the interpretivism philosophy that connotes the logical underpinning of any scientific inquiry. It is very essential to lay emphasis on the importance of the philosophical basis prior to the research. Easterby-Smith et al (1997) put forward three fundamental facts to emphasize the importance of Research Philosophy:

- First, to enable researchers to get clear thoughts and frames in their design of research methods and strategies.
- Second, to evaluate and compare different methods and tactics for conducting research to choose the most applicable one(s) before conducting the study, to simplify the research progress.
- Third, to inspire the researchers to apply new methods as might be necessary, during the research.

There are principally two kinds of analytic philosophy usually applied in scientific research, namely, Positivism or Quantitative Analysis Model and Interpretivism or Qualitative Analysis Model. Positivism, also called empiricism, presupposes that a researcher can always acquire regular and observable facts from the objective viewpoint (Hirschheim, 1985:33). Interpretivism or the Qualitative method, also called post-positivism, holds that one can know the connotative law of a phenomenon from the subjective explanation. Both Models are very vital and often used complimentarily in research to ensure the Robustness and Validity of a research study.

This research adopts an Interpretivist philosophy, and we used an inductive (bottom-up) approach to identify and develop themes.

3.2 Case Study and Method

Case Study Research (CSR) is especially useful for testing theoretical models by applying them in real-world situations; it uses one-on-one interviews and observations. CSR is the “most widely used Research Method” (Galliers, 1991: 149) as it gives room for an in-depth investigation of a single object, an individual, an event or an organization, especially when not much is known about an issue or phenomenon (USC, 2016, Silverman, 2020).

In line with the above advantages, Case study is the appropriate and crucial methodological choice for this research project for two main reasons: First, not much is known about the Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone (OGFTZ), as previous research on Special Economic Zones by Deborah Brautigam (2010), World Bank (2012), and Nelson Antonio and ShaoZhuang Ma (2015) only merely mentioned the existence of the FTZ without in-depth investigation or information on the Zone. The Zone is so unpopular to the extent that many top employees/Managers of Ogun Ministry of Commerce know little or nothing about the existence and location of the Zone. It is even worse that people around Igbesa and Ogun State, in general, do not even know that there is a Special Economic Zone located there. Second, it narrows down the broad topic of Special Economic Zones to a single Free Trade Zone in Igbesa, to provide a comprehensive understanding of its existence and Impact on the Host Community.

This study is a single unit Case study research, intentionally chosen to mitigate the problem of exceptionally large heterogeneity associated with studies carried out along regional lines. The Effect of special economic enclaves are better captured at the local level in the specific area where the zone(s) are located (Barbieri & Pollio, 2014).

3.2.1 Research Method

This study applied a hybrid analytical approach to analyse the data from the interviews.

First Narrative interpretative method was used to analyse data from the in-depth one-on-one interview data. We use narrative interpretation to analyse and provide meaning to the real-life experience, of people living within and around the host region/community, on the impact of OGFTZ. This became necessary due to inaccessibility of quantitative data from Ogun State government departments and the OGFTZ Management on the Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone (OGFTZ).

Second, the data from the semi-structured questionnaire was analysed by calculating the frequencies and percentages of the resulting data corpus in relation to the themes drawn from extant literature on SEZ/FTZ.

Themes were identified by comparing data from both primary sources and extant literature to attain a commonality on the categories /themes use in the final empirical evaluation.

Thirdly, The Dunning Model or eclectic paradigm is used to analyse the attractiveness and location-specific advantage of making foreign direct investment (FDI) by locating the SEZ (Special Economic Zone) or Free Trade Zone in Igbesa Ogun State, rather than any other State like Imo, where it was initially planned to be sited. This is intended to highlight the current competition advantage of the Igbesa, to help OGFTZ Management identify strategic direction as well as provide valued information to Policy Makers across the country on what to look out for when planning the establishment of other SEZs/FTZs.

It is therefore important to stress that since the primary objective of this study is not to make a generalization, only the frequencies and percentages of the resulting data corpus of the semi-structured questionnaire were calculated in relation to the research questions for the singular purpose of validating the stakeholder narratives.

3.2.2 Data collection

The data collected was relevant to the study and we looked for categories in the data(narratives) to interpret or evaluate the themes.

Data was first collected between July and September 2019, and subsequently follow-up data was collected in January 2020, and June 2020 to monitor the evolution of infrastructure development as stated below.

Between July 27 and August 19, 2019, data was collected for the in-depth one-on-one interview. Data collected consists of Memos and Notes taken by team member person. On the first day of visit to Igbesa/Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce and Industry, the Leader researcher attempted to speak, record, and take note of the interview with the President of the OTACCIMA; regrettably, the sound/voice recording was bad and inaudible, so we lost all the voice, except some of the hand-written note. This resulted into constituting a team made of minimum of three people and sometimes more, to share the activities involved in interviewing, note-taking, and sound/video recording. The team of researchers consists of the Leader Researcher, with two other people made up of the lead researcher´s brother, who drove us through the rough roads to Igbesa and Abeokuta, Ogun State. He also doubled as Sound/Video Recording person. At various times, we had a third person who assisted in sound/video recording or with clerical aspects of photocopying questionnaires as well as distributing and collecting completed questionnaires.

Most of the interviews were on the spot interview, while a few were on appointment. Interviewees on every occasion were presented with the letter of Introduction of the Researcher from the University with a brief oral summary of the purpose of the study and the use of data (See: Appendix X, Letter of Introduction).

For all the personal one-on-one interviews, participants gave their consent for the interview to be recorded or note taken. The personal (one-on-one interviews) used a non-structured pattern with open-ended questions. Body language and tone of voice were taken into consideration, and clarifications were sought where necessary, to clarify the meaning such as when it appears to convey embarrassment, regret, or excitement.

The Researcher kept contact with most of the Interviewee/Respondents particularly a HOD of the Business department at the Institute of Technology, the Top Managers of OGFTZ Management Company, China-Africa Investment Ltd, the Community leader, and one of the research assistants for updates on some of the projects within the Host Community, especially the 15km road and Community Clinic being constructed by the FTZ Enterprises.

In June 2020, the Research Assistant who happens to be Indigene of Igbesa made another field visit, to assess progress on the road project. Photos and videos taken were sent to the researcher through WhatsApp.

Between July 2019 25 and August 25, 250 questionnaires were distributed to stakeholder consisting of Indigenes, Residents of Igbesa, Small business owner in Igbesa, Students and Staff of Ogun State Institute of Technology, Igbesa which is just on the opposite side of the entrance road to the OGFTZ main gate, Staff of Nigeria Export Processing Zone located within the FTZ as well as some management Staff of the FTZ Management Company.

The semi-structured questionnaire administration was over 90% spontaneous as the Igbesa residents and indigenes were willing and excited to respond to the questionnaires; it was only the government officials (Nigeria Export Processing Zone, NEPZA) and Zone Management company officials who did not fill the questionnaire instantly but gave the researcher appointments ranging from 3 to 5 days to return to collect the filled questionnaires.

3.2.3 Data Collection Practice Realities

The primary data were collected directly from 15 respondents through one-on-one personal interview and semi structured questionnaire distributed to 232 people who are stakeholders consisting of residents and indigenes of Igbesa, the OGFTZ host community, small business owners within Igbesa, Professors and Students of the Institute of Technology (OGITECH), some workers of FTZ companies and FTZ Management company.

The secondary sources include information from OGFTZ Product Catalogue 2019, Newspapers, TV and YouTube news items/documentaries about Igbesa Ogun State.

Although the study initially intended to do a comparative and evolutionary quantitative analysis to understand how the SEZ has evolved, it was very disappointing that fiscal data on the FTZ/SEZ investment and performance were not available/accessible at the Ogun State Ministry of Commerce (OGSMOC). The research team visited the Ministry of Commerce and the Ogun State House of Assembly, the legislative Arm of Ogun State Government seven times within one month but regrettably, these government agencies did not grant the team access to any fiscal or legislative data. Similarly, the government regulatory Agency, Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA) situated within the SEZ also did not grant access to documents on regulation, investments, or exports from the Zone. However, two of the NEPZA staff had a brief chat with the research during which they provided some insights, and they also completed the questionnaire. This unavailability and/or inaccessibility of the Enterprises Panel dataset caused a change in approach from originally intended qualitative trend analysis to interpretive approach given that the researcher was able to obtain qualitative data from indigenes and residents of the host community. To make this change, the researcher called and emailed his Mentor/Supervisor to obtain approval for a change of approach on August 6, 2019. With my Mentors approval, the initial structured questionnaire was changed to a semi-structured survey; consequently, the data collection approach was changed to in-depth personal interviews with stakeholder, supported by a semi-structured survey

This study did not undertake fiscal analysis (which would require financial indicators such as direct investment, revenue shortfalls resulting from tax incentives, direct financial subsidies, and GDP growth), due to unavailability of dataset and this is one of its limitations.

The evaluation of the Impact of SEZ relies on information/data extracted from one-on-one interviews and conversations with stakeholders of the host community; specifically, from the following persons:

-OGFTZ Management Company Executive Deputy General Manager,

-OGFTZ Human Resource and Administrative

- OGFTZ Public Affairs Manager (PAM),

-An Engineer and Chairman of Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture (OTAGCCIMA),

-An Entrepreneur, FZEs contractor and Deputy Director for Mines of Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture (OTAGCCIMA),

-The Acting Head of Business Department of the Institute of Technology (OGITECH),

-A University Lecturer and Director for Business Registration at Ogun State Ministry of Commerce (OGMoC),

-Community Liaison Officer (CLO) for the Consultative Forum Igbesa and the FTZ,

- Chairman of the Community Consultative Forum (CCF), the Asiwaju of Igbesa, who was a former Commission of Finance.

-A small business (Vehicle mechanic/vulcanizing workshop) owner near FTZ gate.

-A Director at Ogun State House of Assembly (OGSHA), office of Clerk of the House

-Office of Ogun State Secretary to State Government (SSG)

-An Employee of an FZE in factory production Department

-Another Employee of an FZE in Sales/Marketing Department.

The profile of the persons/respondents who were engaged in One-on-One personal Interview which forms the qualitative data for this study, is listed below and summarized in Interviewee Profile Table3.2 below.

Table 3.2: Profile of Respondents, Face-to-Face Interview guide.

Respondent / Interviewee Assigned Number	Gender (M/F)	Interview type	Place of Work/	Position at Work	Location	Work Experience-Years
Resp 1	M	face to face	OTAGCCIMA(Chamber of Commerce)	Deputy Director/ CEO of Private Company	Igbesa (Indigene)	Over 40
Resp 2/PAM	M	face to face & Whatsapp	OGFTZ Mgt Coy China Africa Invest Ltd (CAIC)	Public Affair Manager (PAM)	Igbesa	10
Resp 3	M	face to face	China Africa Invest Ltd (CAIC)	HR/Admin Manager (HRAM)	Igbesa	3
Resp 4	M	face to face	China Africa Invest Ltd (CAIC)	E.D General Manager (EDGM)	Igbesa	5
Resp 5	M	face to face	China Africa Invest Ltd (CAIC)	Construction Manager (APCM)	Igbesa	5
Resp 6	M	face to face	OTAGCCIMA(Chamber of Commerce	President	Igbesa (Indigene)	Over 30
Resp 7	M	face to face & WhatsApp	OGITECH	Acting HOD -Business	Igbesa	10
Resp 8	M	face to face	Zone/ Community Liaison	CLO	Igbesa	Over 15

Respondent / Interviewee Assigned Number	Gender (M/F)	Interview type	Place of Work/	Position at Work	Location	Work Experience-Years
Resp 9	M	face to face	Ogun State Ministry of Commerce (OGMoC),	Director & University Lecturer	Abeokuta(State Capital)	20
Resp 10	M	face to face	Community Consultative Forum (CCF)	Chairman, Former Commissioner of Finance	Igbesa(Indigene)	50
Resp 11	M	face to face	Free Zone Enterprise	Employee of an FZE in Sales/Marketing Dept.	Igbesa	2
Resp 12	M	face to face	Free Zone Enterprise	Machine Operator/ Employee of FZE i	Igbesa	2
Resp 13	M	face to face	Ogun State House of Assembly (OGSHA)	Director in Office of the Clerk (OGSHA)	Abeokuta	Over 10
Resp 14	M	face to face	OGFTZ Gate	Entrepreneur	Igbesa	5
Resp 15	M	face to face, phone	NEPZA	Admin. Official	Igbesa	15

Keys

EDGM= Executive Deputy General Manager

SSG = Secretary to State Government, Ogun State

OGFTZ Mgt Coy = OGFTZ Management Company China Africa Invest Ltd (CAIC)

OTAGCCIMA= Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce Industry, Mines & Agriculture.

3.3 Objective and Research Questions

The aim of the research was to explore the Impact of Special Economic Zone on the Economic Development of the Host Community.

Regarding the methodology applied, this research was based on a set of primary sources, from the application of surveys on semi-structured interviews to host community/stakeholders, and from secondary sources, through newspapers, magazines, bulletins, media (radio/TV) publications and extant literature.

An interview log was made and kept in two sixty leaves drafting notebooks, with details of the interviewees' contact, referral information, place of work/location as well important field notes, memos, and written details of the interviews. These field notes, written and voice and video recordings were the veritable tools used for categorization, thematization, and analysis of field data.

Table 3.3: Relationship between Research objectives and Questions and the associated theoretical context.

Objective	Research questions	Framework/Inspiration
To identify and analyze the Social Impact of OGFTZ on the Host Community	**Q1** – What is the Social Impact of SEZ(OGFTZ) example: Infrastructure development like roads, water, Health care social life).	**For Q1:** McCallum (2011), Aggarwal (2012), The guardian (2016).
To identify and analyze the Economic Impact of OGFTZ on the Host Community	**Q2**-What is the Economic Impact of SEZ(OGFTZ); The extent to which the SEZ has affected production and service operations in the area, New Enterprises and Jobs created and Poverty Reduction.	**For Q2:** Interviewee should have been residing in the community for over 10 years, before the FTZ started. Aggarwal (2012), Leong (2013), Rockmann (2016) and Sinenko & Mayburov (2017:116), Huang et al (2017). -on Foreign Direct Investment FDI (Yeung et al,

Table 3.3: Relationship between Research objectives and Questions and the associated theoretical context.

Objective	Research questions	Framework/Inspiration
		2013; Leong,2013; Zhang & Ilheu, 2014; Yitao, 2018).
To identify and analyze the Human Capacity Development Impact of OGFTZ on the Host Community	**Q3-** What is Human Capacity Development (Eg Skills Training, Technology Transfer and Collaboration with training Institutes)	**Q3:** Baie etal (2015), Aggarwal (2007 & 2012),

Source: Author´s Elaboration

Adapted from: Renato Costa et al (2019); Yael Pedro (2019); Gioia, et al 2012

From Table 3.3, it is possible to analyse the relationship between the study objectives, the research questions, and the data from the themes derived from the literature review, which purpose is to validate the result of the in-depth interview narrative interpretation/analysis

As mentioned previously, this research used a hybrid of deductive and inductive approach, as it was started from the reviewing literature but when the research went on field study, the questionnaires had to be reviewed in line with practical realities on round, thus the work took a pragmatic inductive character, and was carried out from a non-probability sample of convenience composed stakeholders ranging from Igbesa residents and Indigenes as well as Ministry officials and SEZ workers.

Qualitative methodology, then, resulted from the analysis of a set of interviews, seeking to evaluate the impacts of the Free Trade Zone, in terms of social, economic and human capacity development perspectives. While data was collected from narratives of the stakeholders, especially the host community lived experience of that they perceive as the impact of the zone, additional data was collected based on questionnaire/survey, and the data is categorized into an analysis of content to relate the significant structures with the research questions. To put is precisely, I would say that study is neither entirely inductive nor deductive, rather we applied ‘‘abductive’’ research approach in that the existing theory and inductive (one-on-one interview) data, and survey data were considered in tandem (Alvesson & Karreman, 2007; Gioia, et al 2012). This helped in the narrative interpretative analysis of the data.

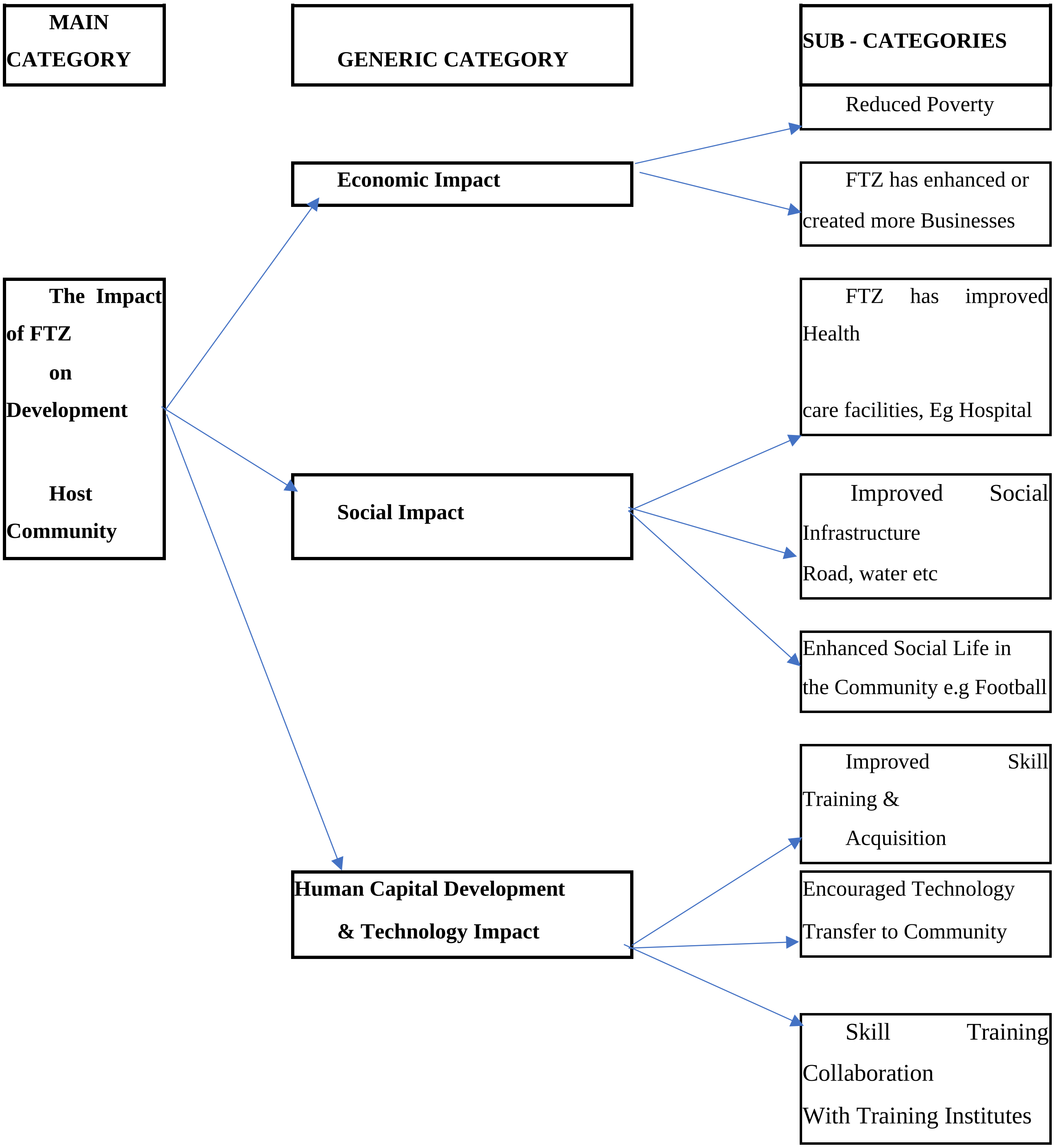


Fig. 3.3: Categorisation and Thematisation of the Interview data Corpus for Qualitative Analysis

(Adapted from Renato Costa etal 2019; Renato Costa, Nelson Antionio & Maria Miguel, 2017)

3.4 Study Population and Sampling

This study consists of exploratory interviews (in-depth one-on-one) with 15 respondents who are Stakeholders, and this consists of Indigenes/Residents, Community Leaders of Igbesa, Government officials and Managers at FTZ Management Company. The sample was a purposeful non-probabilistic convenience sample based on the accessibility of the respondents. Secondly, a set of semi-structured questionnaire was also administered on 260 respondents, again on a non-probabilistic convenience basis based on their acceptance and willingness (Renato Costa et al, 2019 citing Carmo & Ferreira, 1998) to express their opinions about the existence and impact of the FTZ.

3.5 Trustworthiness (Reliability and Validity)

It is important to mention that the critical characteristics of a good case study research methods including are robustness, credibility, validity, and reliability. Important to mention here, however that Qualitative researchers speak about the quality of a research as trustworthiness, and not in terms of validity and reliability as quantitative researchers do. The more appropriate criteria to measure or describe the quality of a qualitative research are credibility and trustworthiness (Lincoln and Guba, 1985; Loh, 2013; Carcary, 2009; Shenton, 2004). Following the work of Lincoln and Guba (1985) on Credibility and trustworthiness of qualitative research, Shenton (2004) proposed a reference table to address Guba's four criteria for robustness and trustworthiness.

To ensure trustworthiness, we applied Triangulation, which is the use of more than one approach in terms of kind of data and/or method to enhance confidence in the ensuing findings or see whether the results corroborate one another (Jick, 1979; Bryman, 2004; Denzin, 2012). Forms of trustworthiness include prolonged engagement, triangulation, peer validation and member checking (Lietz and Zayas, 2010; Loh, 2013 & 2015). In this study this included: the researchers' prior experience in conducting

Ardent proponents of triangulation posit that "Triangulation of data is crucially important in naturalistic studies that except a research item of information is sourced from an unimpeachable source, it should never be given serious consideration except it can be triangulated" (Thurmond, 2001:254; Lincoln & Guba,1985)

The One-on-one interview with video, voice recording, or note-taking and survey questionnaire were used as multiple primary data to triangulate the result of the study. Additionally, photos, catalogues, and YouTube videos from the internet were also incorporated as secondary data to ensure the validity and trustworthiness of this study (Belk, Sherry and Wallendorf, 1988; Wallendorf & Belk, 1989, Santos et al, 2020). They provide the researcher with the "new eyes" mentioned in the earlier discussion of prolonged engagement (Belk, Sherry and Wallendorf, 1988) to see the impacts of the OGFTZ from the different perspectives of the interviewees throughout the engagements, the result of which is that the different narratives, data sources provided the Credibility and trustworthiness that research of this nature deserves. Trustworthiness is about the credibility of a qualitative research, and it is a measure of the quality of research, and it is concerned the “Truth Value” of qualitative data, analysis and interpretation. It answers question like: Do I have complete information? Is my information true for the participants? (Loh, 2013; Lincoln & Guba,1985; Wallendorf & Belk, 1989)

Table 3.4 highlights the four criteria for trustworthiness used in this study, which is based on Shenton (2004: 73), and it outlines the actions taken in this study to ensure trustworthiness.

Table 3.4: Lincoln & Guba’s (1985) Four trustworthiness criteria & techniques used

Quality criterion	**Technique used by researcher**	**Actions that were taken in this research**
1/ Credibility (internal validity)	1/Prolonged engagement & Persistent observation 2/ Debriefing sessions between researcher and superiors 3/ Triangulation (sources, methods, investigators) 4/ Member checks (keeping in touch with respondents to recheck their consistency/perspectives on issues	1/Each of the personal interview lasted from 1 to 2 hours. Prolonged observation of the level of development, projects (road construction, clinic) was carried out over year period advance with further interactions with community residents 2/ Debriefing was only done with the supervisor of the thesis, this led to change/review of questionnaire format and approach on August 6, 2019. 3/Use of thematic analysis and content analysis-only percentages of occurrences, codebook and a journal. 2/ In thematic analysis, writing is an essential part of analysis (Braun and Clarke, 2006) and during the research

Table 3.4: Lincoln & Guba's (1985) Four trustworthiness criteria & techniques used

Quality criterion	**Technique used by researcher**	**Actions that were taken in this research**
		different ideas and Themes were identified by comparing data from both primary sources and extant literature to attain a commonality on the categories /themes use in the final empirical evaluation. The questions were based on reviewed literature and three scholars were asked to check if the questions fitted with the context. 3/ Triangulation (data sources and methods, using questionnaire survey and person interviews), Narrative analysis and Percentages of survey responses. 4/-Respondent checks, I rechecked back with some of the respondents to ensure that they mean what they said and are consistent; I also used data archiving by referencing secondary sources like YouTube videos and documentaries.
2/ Transferability (external validity)	Thick description: Provision of background data to establish context of study and detailed description of phenomenon in question to allow comparisons to be made	Provision of background data to establish context of study and detailed description of phenomenon in question. The limitations of the study were explained so in case there is need for a repeat study, it would be clear how the study was done. The table of interviewee/respondents' profiles shows the respondents profile in terms of education, experience, how data was collected, and the time period during which the data was collected. The researcher limitations as a self-sponsored independent PhD student with limited budget and time is also a critical issue to be considered in case of repeat study. -I also described the inaccessibility of financial dataset from government agencies and FZEs.
3/ Dependability (reliability)	1/ Overlap methods (Triangulation of methods) 2/ In-depth methodological description to allow study to be repeated	In-depth methodological description to allow study to be repeated -Triangulation (data sources and methods) I used the questionnaire survey data to triangulate the person interviews

Table 3.4: Lincoln & Guba's (1985) Four trustworthiness criteria & techniques used

Quality criterion	**Technique used by researcher**	**Actions that were taken in this research**
	3/Dependability audit - examining the process of the inquiry (how data was collected; how data was kept; accuracy of data)	narratives, Narrative analysis and Percentages of survey responses. -Respondent checks and data archiving by referencing secondary sources like YouTube videos and documentaries.
4/ Confirmability (objectivity)	1/ Confirmability audit - examines the product to attest that the findings, interpretations & recommendations are supported by data 2/ Recognition of shortcomings in study's methods and their potential effects. 3/ In-depth methodological description to allow integrity of research results to be scrutinized 4/ Use of diagrams to demonstrate 'audit trail'	I used Triangulation (data sources and methods, using questionnaire survey and person interviews), Narrative analysis and Percentages of survey responses. -I carried out Respondent checks and data archiving by referencing secondary sources like YouTube videos and documentaries. -From day one of the PhD field research, the researcher kept a journal listing his. Ideas, beliefs underpinning decisions made and thoughts in the course of this study; It serves as 'reflective commentary' and 'sketch book' - The methodology is fully described to make study result easy to be reviewed. 4/ The data collection process is outlined above and how I got to the conclusions is shown/listed below.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Chapter 4

Going Global Policy and Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone

4.0 Introduction

We have discussed in Chapter 2 above, the importance of attracting FDI as a major and direct aim of the SEZs, Special Economic Zone (Yeung et al, 2013; Ge, 1999), and in chapter three we have discussed the methodology for data collection and analysis. Following the Cruciality of attracting FDI to run a FTZ/SEZ, it is worthy to mention here, that the success of an SEZ in achieving this aim of attracting International financial flows depends to a large extent on the host government´s pragmatism in providing incentives that attract investments project (Ge, 1999) and these includes how well the natural location endowments are articulated /developed, as well as the incentives regarding type ownership and flexible treatments regarding zone business/operation. A combination of low taxes and favourable investment climates, including the availability of skilled and unskilled labour and simplified laws and procedures within the zones, provide incentives for Chinese (Sit, 1988; James, 2009 and 2013; Farole, 2011; Tung & Cho, 2013).

The Go Global Policy is a China government strategy for Outward Foreign Direct Investment (OFDI) which was intended to provide support for Chinese State-Owned Enterprises and Private Enterprise to internationalize by Going Out in groups, using the SEZs as her strategy to move into Africa. China's SEZs in Africa are therefore designed to promote and facilitate the internationalization of Chinese businesses in keeping with its Going Global policy (Bellabona & Spigarelli, 2007; Bräutigam & Tang, 2011 & 2014; Ernest Young, 2012, Du & Boateng, 2015; Zhang et al, 2016; China Policy, April 2017; Deng & Zhang,2018). The Chinese government may therefore be fulfilling a coordinating function aimed at easing access to credit for Chinese small and medium-sized enterprises (Zhang et al, 2013)

Chapter 4 is sub-divided into two parts; the first part explores China's Interest and Motivations for her outward foreign direct investment (OFDI) under the Go-Global policy, and the second part (Chapter 4, part 2) examines the location-specific determinants using the Dunning´s concept to analyse the factors that govern the choice of location of Multinational Enterprises. This first part of chapter 4 in exploring what motivates China's OFDI interests or investment drivers under the

Go-Global policy, and the industrial sectors to which China is attracted to invest in the international frontiers.

As part of its Go-Global policy, China has established six country-level special economic zones (SEZs) in Zambia, Nigeria, Ethiopia, Egypt, and Mauritius, where Chinese investment has concentrated since 2006. Four of them ranked in the top 10 African hosts for Chinese companies at the end of 2012, while all of them had ranked in the top 10 African countries absorbing Chinese ODI stock at the end of 2009. Besides these country-level SEZs, some Chinese provinces promote companies to set provincial level SEZs in Africa. Further in Chapter 4 part 1, we examine the Go Global Policy as China government strategy for Outward Foreign Direct Investment (OFDI) which was intended to provide support for Chinese State-Owned Enterprises and Private Enterprise to internationalize by Going Out in groups. This section also discusses the China in Africa Special Economic Zones, which happens to be the 5th Phase (2002–2005) Implementation of the Go Global strategy main steps (Bellabona and Spigarelli, 2007:97); we highlight its purpose and the Importance of establishing Chinese FTZ or Economic Zones in Africa to the Chinese Government and Enterprises. Following this, is a brief analysis of Ogun-Guangdong FTZ legal framework and establishment of OGFTZ.

Chapter 4, part 2, examines the location-specific determinant of Multinational Enterprises using the Dunning´s concept to analyse the factors that determine the choice of location of Multinational Enterprises. Here, we attempt to explore how Ogun chosen to be the host location of the Guangdong Free Trade Zone in Nigeria instead of Imo where it was originally proposed to be sited.

This study used an interpretative narrative approach to analyse part one of this chapter by applying Miles and Huberman (1994) model. After transcribing the field data, the researcher went back and forth from data (transcribed) to research questions probing and engaging the data with the study objective/questions to avoid premature interpretation and ensure that data aligns with both research question and narrative interpretation/analysis (Miles and Huberman, 1994; Whiffin, et al, 2014).

To explore the Impact of OGFTZ, we used a hybrid approach of Interpretative Narrative with descriptive analysis of the survey data/results, using percentages. Hence, this study employed two sources of data collection, namely: one-on-one person interview and semi-structured survey, to ensure the rigor validity of the study.

Chapter 4 Part One

4.1: China "Go Global" Policy and China's Outward Foreign Direct Investment

With unprecedented growth of China Economy, and growing confidence in participating in the global economy, many Chinese enterprises began to significantly invest in trade and export abroad. In 1999, the Chinese Government bolstered these initiatives and initiated a "go global" strategy to encourage Chinese companies to target new markets, build global brands, and invest overseas (Bräutigam and Xiaoyang, 2010; Brautigam, Farole and Xiaoyang, 2010). Even at the era of the global fiscal crisis (GFC) "between 2008 and 2009, while worldwide foreign direct investment (FDI) activity was weak, China's outbound investment grew considerably" Ernest Young (2012:7).

The Go Out Policy (also referred to as the Going Global Strategy), is China´s strategy of adjustment of the path of development carried out by the Chinese Government to encourage Chinese enterprises State-owned enterprises (SOEs) to invest overseas (Bellabona & Spigarelli, 2007; EY, 2012). China's outward FDI has soared over the past decade from nothing to more than USD100 billion per year (Baker McKenzie, 2015), catapulting China's share of global OFDI flows from zero in 2000 to six percent in 2012 (Baker McKenzie, 2015:4); due to her unprecedented economic development and the implementation of the "Going Global" strategy. Against the backdrop of total global FDI flow declining at an 8% annual rate from 2011 to 2014 (EY, 2012 & 2015), China's outward FDI increased at a compound annual growth rate (CAGR) of 16%. In 2014, Chinese enterprises invested in 6,128 foreign companies across 156 countries and regions (EY, 2015; China Daily, 2015; MOFCOM (Ministry of Commerce), 2015; Wong et al, 2017).

In 2010, China moved from 12th position in 2008 global Outward Direct Investor (ODI) ranking to become the fifth-largest global investor (China Daily,2010; China Economic Review, 2010; Zhang & Daly, 2011; FT, 2020), overtaking United Kingdom, France, and retained this position in 2011 (EY, 2015). China now controls 4.1 percent of worldwide fund assets (FT, June 2020). According to the statistics report released by the Ministry of Commerce of the People's Republic of China (MOFCOM) on 30 August 2012, China's net outward FDI was US$74.65 billion in 2011, up 8.5% year on year. China's outward FDI outflow was ranked third in the world for the third consecutive year for a total OFDI of USD116 billion, up 15.5% on a year-on-year basis (EY, 2015).

China saw its strongest annual growth of outbound foreign direct investment (OFDI) in 2016 as its non-financial ODI flows surged by 49.3% to USD 181.2 billion (China Economic Watch, 2018:2). However, this increase of China's ODI suddenly had a break in 2017 as the non-financial ODI dropped by 33.7% to USD 120.1 billion due to Chinese Authorities' restrictive measures to curb ODI as the fast rise in capital outflows, including ODI, posed a threat to the country's financial stability in the aftermath of the RMB's unexpected devaluation in August 2015 (China Economic Watch, 2018).

The re-invigoration of Going Global policy reflects China's President Xi Jinping's desire for global leadership and offers a channel to boost domestic economic restructuring by stimulating non-OECD demand (China Policy, 2017). The policy further encouraging OFDI is an exit from the impasse of the brilliant Chinese growth path resulting from the 2007 economic recession.

According to government statements (China zone, 2007), further preferential policies will be set in 2007 to further encourage Chinese companies to invest abroad. Chinese private enterprises to contribute to robust investment policies focusing on small-scale projects of only three to five years (China Daily, 2007; Bellabona & Spigarelli, 2007). This statement elicits the question: Are the China-Styled FTZs (Free Trade Zones) in Africa that was rolled out in 2007 meant to produce long-term benefits to both the host communities and investors or are they just for short-term quick gains to the Chinese Investors?

Trade between China and Africa is complementary argues World Trade Organization (WTO , 2006), as Chinese trade with Ethiopia, Mauritius and Nigeria also expanded in 2000-2009 (World Bank, 2011); however there was still trade imbalance as more than 90 per cent of Chinese exports are manufactured goods like machinery and transport equipment while more than 90 per cent of China's imports from Africa consist of primary products with no value added (WTO, 2006:10) such as oil seeds and fruits from Ethiopia, unrefined mineral oil and gas fuels from Nigeria, food and live animals from Mauritius. Consequently, China recorded "trade surpluses with the three countries for each year during the 10-year period" World Bank (2011:31). First, for Chinese trade with Ethiopia, Chinese exports exceeded Chinese imports by a factor of five. Second, Chinese imports from Mauritius remaining flat while Chinese exports to Mauritius grew rapidly throughout most of the period with Chinese imported goods from Mauritius at US$6 million while it exported goods to Mauritius worth US$292 million. Third, Chinese trade with Nigeria in this period shows that Chinese exports to Nigeria exceeded imports six times (p. 32).

From this, it does appear as though China benefits more in here Trade relationship with Africa as it exports finished goods to Africa and on the contrary import raw material/mineral resource with no value added, from Africa which seem to suggest that China is interested in short term economic gains from its trade relationship with African countries.

It is an accepted praxis that every business enterprise has a primary economic objective to optimize profit, and the Chinese Investment in Africa is not an exception. In the following section, we discuss the interests of China Outward Foreign Direct Investment (OFDI), which is economic and political (global leadership) motives.

4.2 Investor Interest

China´s choice for its Outward Foreign Direct Investment (OFDI) may be determine by several factors. Four key motivations for China's OFDI according to Yao et al (2017:23) are: to seek natural resources to secure a stable supply of such resources; to stabilize mineral prices to maintain an acceptable price level; to seek advanced technology; and to transfer appropriate technology to Developing countries to increase the market share of Chinese goods and services.

In an empirical study titled: China's Outward Direct Investment in Africa, Cheung et al (2012:217) find that Corruption and lack of functional institutional framework, that is, law and order risk factors "encourage" Chinese investment, while other risk factors like political instability tend to discourage Chinese investment. Additionally, their findings affirm the notion that seeking natural resources is a motivation behind China's overseas investment in Africa (Cheung et al, 2012); typical examples are Angola, Nigeria, and South Africa (p.210). They also suggest that driver is that China is trying to catch up with western investors who have a long history of involvement in Africa's resource-extractive industries. Thus, China is not only having an economic motive but political intent to "raise China's voice in setting global standards" China Policy (2017:5) such as in 5G mobile technology, and "emerging foreign trade paradigms such as cross-border e-commerce" (p.5). This is also in consonance with Álvaro Rosa, Nelson António and Hui He (2012) who suggest that most Chinese managers focused on domestic challenges and view continued rapid economic growth of China as essential to maintaining social stability, so much so that "in practice, Chinese foreign policy reflects efforts to balance strategic and economic considerations and to coordinate the activities of diverse Chinese economic and political actors to advance national goals" (p. 7826). This is China´s strategy to become a big layer in global leadership/ governance.

For this discussion, China´s OFDI drivers will be classified into: Economic and Political (Global Leadership) interests, and we briefly discuss this based on available secondary sources.

4.2.1 Economic Interest

China´s investments destination for it Outside Foreign Direct Investment (OFDI) includes Hong Kong, the USA, Russia, Japan, Germany, and Australia, it is worthy of note that China Investments in developing countries appear to be intended to source for her natural resources need. The need to strengthen her global market shares, acquire more technology and managerial skills are the main reason. On the other hand, China´s Investment in Latin America are in countries with resources like steel and iron, and in Oil-rich Africa countries, example Nigeria, Sudan, and Angola, this China's FDI in Africa (natural resources) is growing and is likely to continue in this trend through the China-Africa Development Fund (China Daily, 2007; Xinhua News, 2007).

There are varied interests for Chinese investment in different countries, Brautigan and Xiaoyang (2012:813) observed significant Chinese natural resource investment between 2005 and 2009 that stands at over 91% average in oil export from Nigeria to China.

This might be due to the Resource Constraint and Dependence of Chinese Economic growth for which Li (2012) observed that China Crude oil dependence increased from 35.2% in 2000 to 58% in 2010 and estimated to increase to 76% by end of 2020. Table 4.1 above shows main industrial sector of China´s outward Foreign Direct Investment (OFDI).

4.2.2 Political (Global Leadership) Interest

China´s Go Global policy is not just for economic goals but Outward Direct Investments it creates seem to also have diplomatic supremacy underpinning, in that it is "strongly driven by the wish of policy-makers in China to turn it into a world business power" Yao, Sutherland & Chen (2010: 324).

Table 4.1: Main Sectors of China Outward Foreign Direct Investment, OFDI

Continent/Country	Main Area or sector of Investment.
Africa:	**Natural Resources provider**
Nigeria=======➔	Oil exploitation, infrastructure construction, agriculture, power, and communications
Sudan========➔	Civil infrastructures and infrastructures related to oil industry
Asia:	**Main Foreign Market (Tourism, Manufacturing, and High Tech)**
Cambodia=====➔	Garments, tourism, light machinery, building and construction, electricity generation, cigarettes, manufacturing electronic appliances, lumber, medical services, and communications.
Laos & Burma==➔	Cement, agricultural machinery, broadcasting, coffee, tourism infrastructures, weaving, hydropower, and resource extraction.
Thailand======➔	Manufacturing, resource extraction, food processing, power generation, petrochemical and chemical plants, telecoms, IT.
Vietnam======➔	Electricity generation, resources, construction, machinery, electronics, iron and steel, motorcycle, medicine, chemicals and petrochemicals, communications, and military supply
LatinAmerica	
Brazil======➔	Steel, telecommunications equipment, consumer electronics
Peru=======➔	Oil, iron
Venezuela===➔	Energy infrastructure, oil and gas
Europe	**Mainly Patents and Engineering expertise providers**
Denmark======➔	Environmental protection, high technology, biotechnologies
France=======➔	Aeronautics, automotive, equipment & metal works, energy, electronics, eco-industry, logistics, IT & telecommunications, household appliances, textiles, pharmaceuticals, R&D
Germany=====➔	Biotechnology, electronics, logistics & trade, machinery, R&D
Italy========➔	Electric and household appliances, logistics & trade, IT, machinery and molds, motorcycle, wholesale.
UK & Ireland==➔	Automotive, telecommunications, financial services.
Norway======➔	Chemicals, telecommunications, electronics, machinery, transportation, light industries
Sweden	ICT, electronics industry, relevant R& D
Source: **Source: Bellabona, P. and Spigarelli, F. (2007:98)**	

In the case of natural resources, the need to secure China´s national interests through the supply of strategic resources such as iron ore, oil, and other mineral products, are strong motivations for such outward investments. This means that the state and SOEs (State-owned enterprises) need to work together to simultaneously achieve both private and social goals. The state, playing its part, has provided SOEs with soft budget constraints, particularly via easily attained low-cost bank credit, provided through its own state-owned banking system.

China's growing desire for overseas investment has positioned China as a major player in the world among outward investors (Zhang et al, 2013). China has some history of using state-directed investment for political goals; example – "after the crackdown on the Tiananmen Square protests 1989, Beijing used pledges of investment to mobilize against American politicization of the human rights issue and accompanied its successful courtship of Taiwan's allies South Africa and Panama with pledges that included Chinese investment" Brautigam and Tang Xiaoyang (2010:801).

Although the China FTZs may have both Economic and Political objectives, Brautigam and Tang (2010) suggest that the Zones have political importance to building alliances over and above their economic role.

4.3 Importance of China SEZs in Africa

As mentioned earlier, there are economic and political motives to China's Outward Foreign Directly Investment (OFDI) in Africa, and these show the significance of these investments are to China's government which. Several statements and policy announcements of China government in recent times point to immense importance attached to the China SEZs abroad. One of these landmark announcements are:

- That the China 17th CPC (Communist Party of China) (Communist Party of China) 2007 National Congress, listed FTZs abroad as a national strategy for economic stability, while the 18th Congress in 2012 specifying that the pace of FTZ abroad implementation should be accelerated.
- China President Xi, in the book titled: The Governance of China 2, reiterated the strategic importance of the Free Trade Zone (FTZ) for the accomplishment of the Chinese vision and goals as follows:

"*To achieve the two centenary goals and the Chinese dream of national rejuvenation, we must adapt ourselves to the new trends of economic globalization, correctly evaluate the changing international situation, thoroughly understanding the new demands in domestic reform and take* *more effective action to drive opening up to a higher level and quicken the pace of implementing the free trade zone (FTZ) strategy*" (GT, 2015; China Daily, Jan 21, 2015).

Summarizing this chapter, we argue that China Free Trade Zone in Africa is to serve as a ready source for China's raw material or natural resources needs to alleviate her Resource Constraint and sustain Chinese Economic growth. The second is to build political alliances among developing countries to create a Global Leadership position for China.

The next section presents the main case of this study, Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone (OGFTZ), and examines its Establishment, Ownership Structure, and Impact on the host community.

4.4.0 Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone: Formation and Institutional Framework

This section examines the formation of SEZ/FTZ by highlighting the institutional framework for the SEZ in China and the OGFTZ.

4.4.1 The Background and Institutional/Legal Framework for SEZ establishment

In discussing the background of Guangdong SEZs in China and Ogun Guangdong FTZ in Nigeria, we examine the Institutional or legal framework for SEZ establishment. The OGFTZ was established based on the Nigeria Export Processing Zones DECREE NO. 63, Act 1992(Supplementary to Official Gazette Extraordinary No. 67 Vol. 79 of December 21st, 1992 – Part A) of the Military Government of Gen Ibrahim Babangida.

The Decree empowers:

> *"The President, Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces may, from time to time by order, upon the recommendation of the Nigeria Export Processing Zones Authority established under this Decree, designate such area as he thinks fit to be an export processing zone, (in this Decree referred to as "a Zone"* (NEPZA Establishment Decree 1992)

Although, other sources said there was a legislation or executive Order of Ogun State Government that legally backs the establishment of the OGFTZ, several visits by the researcher to Ogun State House of Assembly and Office of the Secretary to the State Government to get a copy of this document did not yield substantial positive result as the government officials did not give any out any official document, neither the Legislative Document establishing the Zone nor any Economic Data on the performance of OGFTZ was made available to the researcher.

The legal document and panel data of the FZEs operation was requested first from a director who happens to be my contact person in the Ministry of Commerce having been introduced to me by a family friend, his first expression was doubt as to whether he will be able to get it and he said expressing this doubt in the local Nigeria slang or pidgin English, he said:

"These people, I no sure ooh, if them go fit release this kind information, na very classified information; even me as Director here, no fit get am, but we go try our best", meaning that the data I am looking for is classified and he is not sure it can be released and that even as a Director in the ministry, he cannot get access to such information but we will try our best to see if we can somehow get it (Resp I. 1, emphasis mine)

When a copy of the legalization document (legal framework) was requested from the PAM of OGGTZ management company China Africa Investment Company, he said this:

"You know that we are just a partner in the Tripartite Agreement, and we (CAIC) are not permitted to release such classified documents"

When asked how to get the document, he suggested the researcher should go to Ogun State Government Secretariat and Ministry of Commerce in Abeokuta. Regrettably, the researcher had visited these government offices in Abeokuta about six times without getting to a copy. In a way as to excuse his office of the any morale responsibility to provide a copy of the document, the PAM said:

"I do not want to believe that such important document under the archive of the state government can be missing, it is either that willingly they don't want to give you, or they do not want you to have access to it (Resp I.7)."

The government officials seem to have intentionally decided not to give the researcher a copy or that the requested documents do not even exist, thus evidencing the difficulty of accessing official data in Africa.

The first set of Special Economic Zones in China were established in Guangdong Province cities of Shenzhen, Zhuhai, and Shantou through Article 1 of the Guangdong SEZs Regulations 201 of People's Republic of China of August 1980 (Knoth, 2000). This article provides for the delineation of certain areas in the three cities to develop external economic cooperation and technical exchanges and to promote the socialist modernization program. In the special zones, foreign citizens, overseas Chinese, compatriots in Hong Kong and Macao and their companies and enterprises (hereafter referred to as investors) are encouraged to open factories or set up enterprises and other establishments with their own investment or undertake joint ventures with Chinese investment, and their assets, due profits, and other legitimate rights and interests are legally protected."

4.4.3 Ownership Structure

The Ogun Guangdong Free Trade Zone (OGFTZ) is a joint venture between the Ogun State Government and China African Investment Company (CAIC) – a consortium that comprises the Guangdong Xinguang International Group and China-Africa Investment. Overall, CAIC owns 82% of the joint-venture company, while having 100% management control of the zone and holding a 100-year concession on its manufacturing output (Brautigam & Tang, 2010; Nelson and Ma, 2015). The CAIC also has 100% management control of the free zone, and it consists of a 100-year concession for all the goods produced in the free zone.

As the Public Affairs Manager of CAIC puts it, when asked about the percentage of Nigerian employees in Management position he explained that for now most of the Nigerians are in the semi-skilled and unskilled labour position and have he could not estimate when Nigerians will ascend to management position because

> *"This Zone is almost 100% Chinese owned with 100% Chinese Management control, and our people (that is Nigerians) have to learnt how these companies and the machines run, and it is only when the locals have learnt and developed the capabilities that more locals can ascent to higher or management positions" (Resp I. 8, emphasis mine).*

As this time only about three Nigerian workers, the Public Affairs Manager, Human Resources and Administrative Manager and Assistant Planning and Construction Manager seem to be the only three Nigeria employees that are at Mid Management level, the other workers are semi-skilled and unskilled workers.

We requested a list (Bulletin) showing the Free Trade Zone Enterprises (FTEs) operating in zone from a CAIC Manager. In responding he first paused showing some doubts as to whether to give out a copy of the bulletin to me and noticing the disappointing look on the Researchers face, he explained that the existing bulletin (list of companies) in the Chinese language because the adverts therein are meant to attract Chinese Investors. The adverts are in the Chinese language and are normally placed on Chinese websites. To justify why it was so, he explained that:

> *"All our Investors are foreign Investors and mainly Chinese. You know it is a Chinese free Trade Zones"* (HRAM CAIC, 2019)

This is corroborated by Alden & Alves (2018:10) who observed that in most cases Chinese SEZs in Africa:

> *"Are bound to attract primarily Chinese enterprises as these constitute unique investment biomes deeply infused with Chinese language and business culture owing to its particular management features"*

They explained that so far, most Chinese SEZs in Africa have far attracted Chinese investors, except that of Egypt-Suez Zone, and Jinfei Zone in Mauritius.

The implication of this is that having only foreign companies tends to inhibit the rate of expansion of the zone by reducing the possibility of locally owned companies registering and operating in OGFTZ. This contrasts with SEZs in China in which a variety of enterprises operate in the SEZs, specifically: Chinese state-owned (SOE) and private companies, joint ventures (JV) and Wholly Foreign-Owned Enterprises-WFOE (Knoth, 2000). The Chinese enterprises have the same legal rights as the companies with foreign investment (Knoth, 2000; Yeung et al, 2009), and Chinese private enterprises become trustworthy partners for joint venture with the foreign enterprises (investors) in SEZs in China.

Chinese SEZs in Africa was Chinese Companies-led Initiative, which was not initially "made clear to many African governments" Brautigan & Tang (2010:806). It was first officially announced by Chinese President Hu Jintao during the November 2006 FOCAC (Forum on China Africa Cooperation) summit in Beijing, as part of eight major commitments of China at the summit with a "pledge to establish three to five economic trade and cooperation zones in Africa" Brautigan & Tang (2010:804).

It is worthy of note that in China, SEZ establishment were initiated by the Provincial Governments, with full government commitment while on the contrary, China SEZs in Africa are initiated by the Chinese. This leaves one wondering: why China had to propose Special Economic Zones to Africa, rather than invest in the already existing Free and Export processing Zone in Africa. It does not seem to be right for a Foreign Government/Enterprise to initiate such a program; the implication is that the host government and host communities may find it difficult to key into an imported policy thus delaying the success or even resulting in failure of the Economic Zone. In any case it is important to reiterate that this study intends to provide a clue as to the effects of this imported SEZ program on the host community. While the SEZs in China were initiated by the China Host Government through the ruling party, the OGFTZ was also initiated by the Chinese Government, instead of the home/host government.

Summarizing this chapter 4 Part 1, we see that the idea to establish China Free Trade Zone originated from China Government Ministry of Commerce, and not from the Nigerian Government. Consequently, while the Chinese government and by extension, the Chinese owned FTZ Management Company, China-Africa Investment Company Ltd, CAIC, demonstrate strong political Willpower, and enthusiasm to see that the Economy Zone remains operational; the Ogun State Government showed little eagerness for the success of the FTZ.

In China, SEZs were established based on clearly defined mandates by legislation making room for improvements and innovations, the OGFTZ appear to not have a clearly stated mandate or legal framework/legislation backing it, apart from the 1984 Military Decree for the Establishment of Export Processing Zone (NEPZA Decree/Gazette, 1992).

While the Chinese Authorities keep adequate records and publish the performance of their SEZs and their contributions to the national economy, while actual value of investment and exports the OGFTZ seem to be intentionally inaccessible thus creating difficulty for fiscal evaluation of the real FDI and Export performance of OGFTZ. Could this be because China is a socialist economy in which government controlled all activities, while Nigeria is a democratic developing economy with open market economy?

Having discussed the background and objectives of Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone (OGFTZ), the next section, which is Chapter 4B, start from section 4.5 will examine the determinant factors for the establishment of the SEZ/FTZ, which consists principally of foreign/Chinese enterprises, in Igbesa, Ado/Odo Ota, Ogun State. In doing this, we use Dunning's concept for Locational Determinants of multinational enterprises, to explore why Igbesa Ogun state was chosen for the establishment of the OGFTZ, as a collection of Foreign or multinational enterprises, against other Nigerian States especially Imo State where it was originally planned to be situated.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Chapter 4 Part 2

Location Determinant, Dunning (1995) L-Pull Factor and Comparative Advantage

4.5.0 Introduction

To attract investors in SEZ or as MNEs in this era of ever-changing business environment caused in part by globalization, there is need for governments of host countries or of regions in host countries to create dynamic comparative advantage of their location-bound assets, in order attract investors over and above competition.

To do this, a country or region need to engage in consistent "building of critical mass of inter-related (network) activities and infrastructures in order to create and/or upgrade core competences to strategically position itself to pull investors. This network of activities serves as Location or L-pull factor represented by the presence of spatially related business networks, also known as Alliance Capitalism, that attracts new investors (Dunning, 1995). Network of activities includes the agglomeration of other businesses, technology-including skills and research institutes available in the location which will support the incoming investment (SEZ) to easily take off. In this section, we use the Dunning´s Model to explore these location-bound assets and advantages that are critical to determining the location choice of Foreign Investments or Enterprises, in this case, the Free Zone Enterprises of Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone. Second, we specifically discuss the choice of Igbesa as location for OGFTZ using the Dunnings Model and Comparative advantage to analyse how Igbesa, Ogun State was chosen over Owerri, Imo State.

4.5.1 Comparative Advantage and location determinant for SEZ establishment

A successful SEZ operation depends critically on a set of economic and institutional factors. The Chinese SEZs benefited greatly from a continued foreign capital inflow, which were to a large extent induced by policy, a product of institutional framework (Ge, 1999). Incentive packages offered to foreign investors is not enough to result into successful SEZ performances. For these incentives to work effectively requires a comprehensive strategy

Which applies a high degree of flexibility in combining the incentives with other essential factors such as a good location that is endowed with natural and human resources providing labour at low-cost, favourable overall investment environment with a reliable legal framework development and stable institutions or predictable government behaviour (Ge, 1999: 1283). Simply put, the strategy needs to be consistent with a location or zone's comparative advantages to attract the needed foreign capital inflow for the zone activities. The notion of comparative advantages should be understood as a dynamic concept. Accordingly, the strategy and policies need to be responsive to changing internal and external economic conditions, paying a great deal of attention to structural upgrading. The location of a SEZ also matters. Establishing a zone in an isolated area can increase start-up costs and curb its subsequent expansion.

This section examines locational determinant or the location benefits that determine the choice of SEZ location. Here, we discuss location determinant in relation to the selection of Ado/Odo Ota LGA, Ogun for Ogun-Guangdong FTZ. Secondly, we examine how Imo State lost out of being the chosen location for the China Free Trade Zone.

4.5.2 Locational Determinant: Selection of Ado/Odo Ota LGA Ogun State

The motivations for foreign investment attraction into any country depends to some extent on the incentives which the government provides for the foreign investors. This has been discussed previously under Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA) Act and Incentives. To choose an appropriate place or region to site an SEZ will, therefore, require an alignment of the government proposed or provided incentives with the natural agglomeration forces of the physical location or place (Dobronogov & Farole, 2012).

The key criteria to consider in establishing SEZ include the location advantage and macroeconomic of country, industrial investment support, investment cost and value of trade, skill levels and availability of human resource, management and service, government policy, laws and regulations, and stability and consistency of the government (Dobronogov and Farole, 2012; Pakdeenurit et al, 2017). These are the region or zone “location specific benefit” that encourages Free Zone Enterprises (Tenants) to site their businesses in the zone and they “positively impact tenants' satisfaction with the zones” Malhotra (2007:233). Location or L- benefit was measured by assessing investment factors based on economic and legal, political and social, infrastructure, and country (place) and people (culture).

This section attempts to examine the factors that affect the choice of a physical location to site a foreign or multinational enterprise. In doing this, we examine the choice of Igbesa, Ogun State for the China Free Trade Zone instead of Owerri Imo State where it was to be sited initially. The purpose of this is to create an understanding of why foreign investors will choose one location over another in siting their enterprises (in this case SEZ which consists of collection of enterprises) so that policy makers can design policies and programs to create location benefits necessary to attract investors.

The motivations for foreign investment attraction consist of those benefits which the international investors foresee they stand to get from the host country/region, as well as the enabling environment necessary for business creation and growth. These locational attractions offered by countries(regions) to entice and motivate mobile (foreign) investors includes availability of skilled labour and public infrastructure; reduced trade impediments especially transactional costs and Ease of doing business (Dunning, 2009). Similarly, Yang (2012) identified these as the determining factors for Selection of Chinese Enterprise Internationalization or Entry into Africa, and these includes but not limited to: Geographic location, Natural Resources availability, Level of existing industrial/economic development and Socio-cultural factors. This section will therefore attempt to discuss how location-benefits are a source of comparative advantage in the siting of SEZ, seen in this instance as a conglomeration of Foreign Enterprises.

Here we attempt to discuss the choice of Ogun State using Dunning Model for locational determinant of Multinational Enterprises, to explore the choice of Ogun over Imo for siting of the China Free Trade Zone. These location-specific advantages are in consonance with and Yang (2012) determinants of entry mode selection for Chinese State- owned Companies into Africa. In doing this, attention is paid to economic structure and dynamic comparative advantage(s) of the States.

4.5.3 Dunning´s Model for locational determinant of Multinational Enterprises

In this section, we shall for the purpose of convenience and easy of explanation, use the term Multinational Enterprises to connote Special Economic Zone or Free Trade zone as a collection of Free Zone Enterprises.

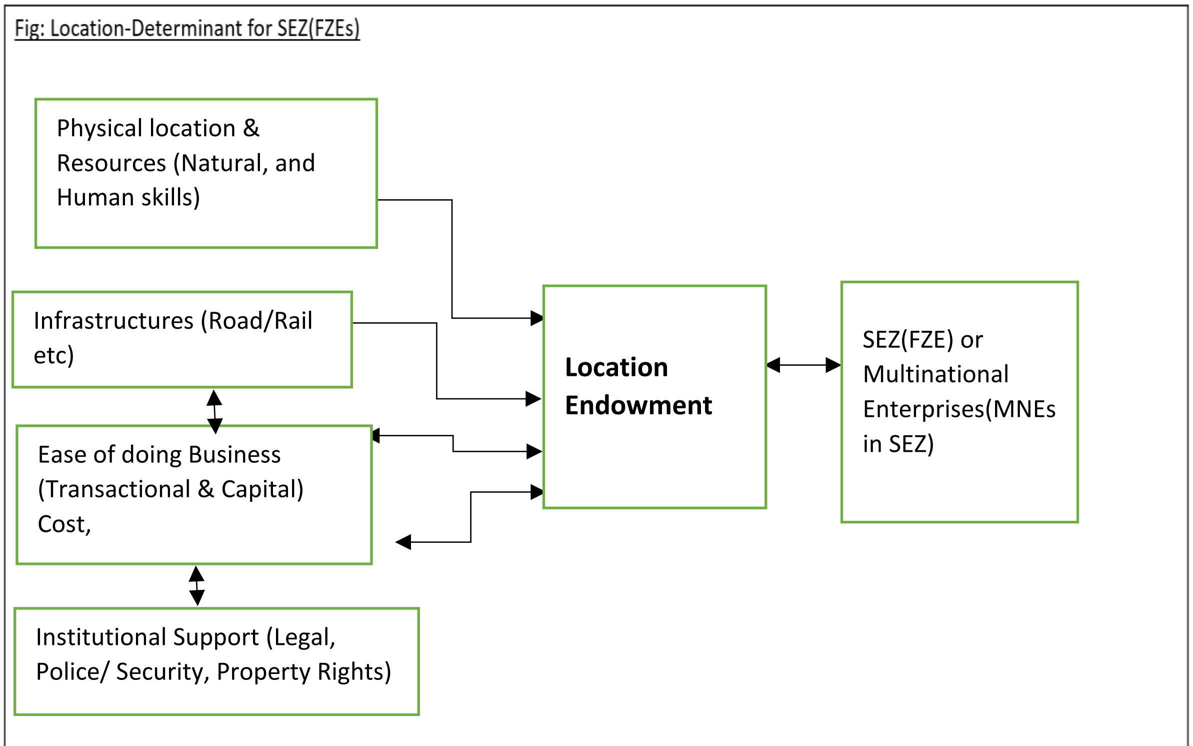
The Dunning Model or eclectic paradigm, also known as the ownership, location, internalization (OLI) model or OLI framework, is an economic and business method for analysing the attractiveness of making foreign direct investment (FDI). It is a three-tiered evaluation framework that companies can follow when attempting to determine if it is beneficial to pursue foreign direct investment (FDI) in given location for production or value-adding activities.

The Dunning Model (eclectic paradigm) presupposes that for a firm to engage in international value-adding activities, it needs "three advantages" namely: The Ownership (O) specific advantages, Location (L) specific advantages and Internalization (I) advantages. These three advantages make up the OLI framework. The Ownership advantages are the "WHY" of FDI, and it represent the skills and specific assets needed to create enough revenues to offset the cost of entry into markets. Internalization advantages represent the "HOW" of FDI, results from a list of market imperfections and comprises of the benefits that accrue from keeping ownership advantages internal to the firm instead of exporting them to another country. Internalization advantages are (Dunning 1988). The Location advantages or production factor endowments constitute the "WHERE" of investment and refer to advantages of specific markets/regions that increase the attractiveness of the place for investment (Dunning 1998; Wilson etal, 2012). The O and I advantages are firm or investor specific while L advantage is external to the Investor and depends on the factor endowment in the investment location.

The location specific advantage assumes that firm needs to use some specific resources in the foreign country or region in combination with the ownership and internalization advantages generate profit from production in the foreign country rather than simply production at home and exporting to the foreign market. This is one of the purposes for China establishing Free Trade zones abroad. If the firms have the ownership and internalization advantages, but lack of location advantages they will choose domestic production.

The location advantages explain why foreign investors choose one location at the expense of another. Dunning argues that location advantages are subject to constant changes (Dunning,2003) and therefore consists of not only the physical or natural location advantage but has evolved to include "soft" location variables such as intellectual capital, institutional and communication infrastructure.

Fig. 4.1: Dunning Model of Location Determinants



FZE=Free Trade Zone Enterprises

Source: Compiled by Author from Dunning 1980; Kinoshita & Campos, 2003; Eickelpasch et al, 2010 and Pakdeenurit et al, 2017

OLI paradigm assumes that institutions will avoid transactions in the open market if the cost of completing the same actions internally, or in-house, carries a lower price.

Based on the themes that emerged from the interview/survey especially with the Nigeria Export Processing Zone Officials and the available secondary sources, the locational Determinants will be discussed under the following sub-headings: Physical location and Natural Resources availability, Industry knowledge (availability of skilled labour and public infrastructure), Socio-cultural factors, Political Environment (Security). These locational determinants are discussed below.

For a country or region to be competitive enough as to attract MNEs through SEZ over other regions, it needs to possess certain location-specific advantages. An example of a geographic advantage can be access to the ocean (for sea freight or other purposes), low-cost labour and raw materials, a well-trained labour force/human capital, proximity to customers or market, research facilities, and transportation infrastructure and support by local authorities or institutional quality

(Porter, 1990; Kinoshita & Campos, 2003; Eickelpasch et al, 2010; Aggarwal, 2010; Delgado et al., 2016; Sosnovskikh, 2017).

Fig 4.1 above shows Location determinants for selection of site of SEZ or Multinational Enterprises, we discuss these determinants below.

4.6.1 Physical location and Natural Resources

One of the first ways to align incentives in Special Economic Zone is through its location. Physical or geographical location consists of the topography or surface environment of the area, as well as the resources of the surrounding region or country available for the domestic enterprises in internationalized development (Yang, 2012). It may also include the mutual influence and convergence with other countries in the political, economic and cultural areas.

The topography or surface environment of an area may-be mountainous, flat or coastal, which in turn provide answer to whether the zone/area has capacity to provide or facilitate ease of transport and reduce traffic by way of port, freighting goods across water or river lines, easy movement of goods and person by highways and railways between production factories/warehouse to marketing hubs (Yang, 2012:13).

The most appropriate location to serve international markets from a natural agglomeration perspective, is probably on the coast, perhaps near a major metropolitan area (Dobronogov and Farole, 2012:15). Coastal regions and regions linked to coasts by ocean navigable waterways are strongly favoured in development, and Coastal access has a large positive effect on trade enhancing catalysing economic growth (Valauska, 1985; Gallup etal, 1999; Dobronogov & Farole, 2012) especially for "labour-intensive manufacturing exports" in most successful developing countries (Gallup et al, 1999:195).

By locating the prospective zone near an existing or new Airport or Seaport, or along an existing growth corridor like a cluster, make it possible to benefit from the natural agglomeration forces such that the areas surrounding the FTZ/SEZ would benefit directly through the spill-overs of economic activity outside the zone.

As one of the Mechanic/Vulcanizer who own a workshop just at the entrance junction to OGFTZ narrates to the researcher in a brief chat while completing the questionnaire:

Oga (meaning "Sir"), let me tell you the truth, since this China Zone came *here, business has been moving ooh! Before they came, I lost my workshop space in Agbara Industrial estate but now I opened this small workshop, and you can see all these big Lorries or trucks that come to supply materials or load products. If a truck does not have a major mechanical problem, it must have issue with the tires either to pump or to replace, so I get many jobs on daily basis here.* - (Survey respondent, emphasis mine).

The researcher observed that several enterprises are springing up in Igbesa since the OGFTZ started; one of such companies is Viju Milk Company. This evidences the positive effect of siting SEZ near cluster areas by way of spill over effects, as well as generation of economic activities outside the zone.

This is indeed true for both OGFTZ and the proposed site for Imo-Guangdong FTZ. Igbesa OGFTZ is near waterside linking Agbara/Badadry River, and Ngor-Okpala Owerri is near Ota-nmiri River and Imo River. Additionally, OGFTZ is about 55 km from Apapa Seaport, the largest seaport in western Africa and about 50km from Lagos Murtala Mohammed International Airport (MOFCOM, 2018), both in Lagos Metropolis. The Ngor-okpala Owerri proposed China FTZ is just in the same locality with Imo/Sam Mbakwe International Cargo Airport, near Port Harcourt International Airport in Port-Harcourt Metropolis. Both Igbesa OGFTZ and the proposed FTZ location in Owerri Imo are both near the coastal areas/waterside.

Regarding nearness to international land border, OGFTZ, Igbesa Road-Agbara, Nigeria to Sèmè-Kpodji, Benin Republic (a neighbouring country) takes about one and half hours by road (Rome2rio, 2020, Distance from to, 2020) on a private car under normal circumstance when the roads are good. On the present very bad condition of the roads, it is over 3 hours' drive (based on Author's personal experience). The researcher used to drive on that road regularly and specifically drove to Nigeria-Seme Benin Border twice during the field study. On the other hand, Owerri to Mamfe, Cameroun (also a neighbouring country) is about 5hours and 13miuntes and 253.66 km (Rome2rio, 2020, Distance from to, 2020). With the Sam Mbakwe International Cargo Airport in Ngor-Okpala Owerri however, an Air-travel from Owerri airport to Mamfe or Bermunda in Cameroun should be less than 1 hour.

Regarding proximity of the SEZ to airport, seaport and border areas as a location determinant,

two NEPZA officials who completed the survey, specifically wrote in the questionnaire that the factors responsible for the selection of Igbesa as location for the China FTZ are:

"Proximity to both airport and seaport" (NEPZA official 1)

"Availability of market" (NEPZA official 1). By this he explained that he means nearness to Cotonou republic border leading to other Western African Countries and to Lagos market which is a very large market with Lagos having a population of

Concluding, both the OGFTZ and Imo-Guangdong FTZ are in equally good geographic locations, and either of them could well be chosen to host the Free Trade Zone on basis of geographical location.

Availability of Natural Resources

This is one of the strategic drivers of foreign investment, and a critical determinant for location of foreign enterprises. The natural resources of a country determine, in some extent, the factor endowment (or production factor) as comparative advantages of the region/country evidenced by its material and human resources. As previous mentioned, seeking resources is one of the strategic drivers of foreign investment, especially China´s Investment interest in Africa.

Asia has gradually become the main investment destination of America and European countries. They use the local abundant but cheap raw materials and labour forces by establishing joint venture or wholly owned factories in order to reduce their production costs. Production factors consist of manufacturing and labour costs, availability of skilled labour, availability of expert managers, transportation quality (Dunning 2009; Dhingra et al 2009; Yang 2012).

It is important to mention that cheap labour and skilled labour depend on population and level of literacy/education in the country or region. Nigeria is the most populous country in Africa; both Ogun and Imo have large population of educated/literate youths at all levels that can work in the industrial sector or any SEZ. Next section will highlight the literacy level of the two states.

4.6.2 Availability of Human Resource

Level of Education and Availability of cheap labour

A developed education system evidenced by a higher stock of human capital which will contribute to the improvement of local production efficiency, argues Yang (2012), tends to enhance the chances of a place (country or region) being selected for a Chinese transnational enterprises investment.

As shown in Table 4.2 below, both Imo and Ogun States are among the states with highly literate citizens, and both are hosts to several educational institutions among which are: Imo State- Federal Polytechnic, Nekede, Owerri, Federal University of Technology Owerri, Imo State University, Owerri, Imo State Polytechnic Obinze, Owerri, Alvan Ikoku College of Education, Owerri, Technical College Mbaise Road Owerri, Eastern Palm University, Ogboko, Ideato. Figure 4.2a and 4.2b below shows comparison of Imo and Ogun State on Youth literacy level (%), and Adult Literacy level (%) respectively.

A Databod report of April, 2018 ranked Imo State as the Nigerian State with highest literacy level and Ogun State is also ranked high at 82%. Ogun States is host to 21 Universities/Higher Education Institutions and is presumed to be the Nigerian State with the highest number of Higher Educational Institutions (Encomium, 2015). Ado/Odo Ota Local Government Area (LGA) is host to 4, of which two universities namely Crawford University and Ogun Institute of Technology are located right in Igbesa community where OGFTZ is sited.

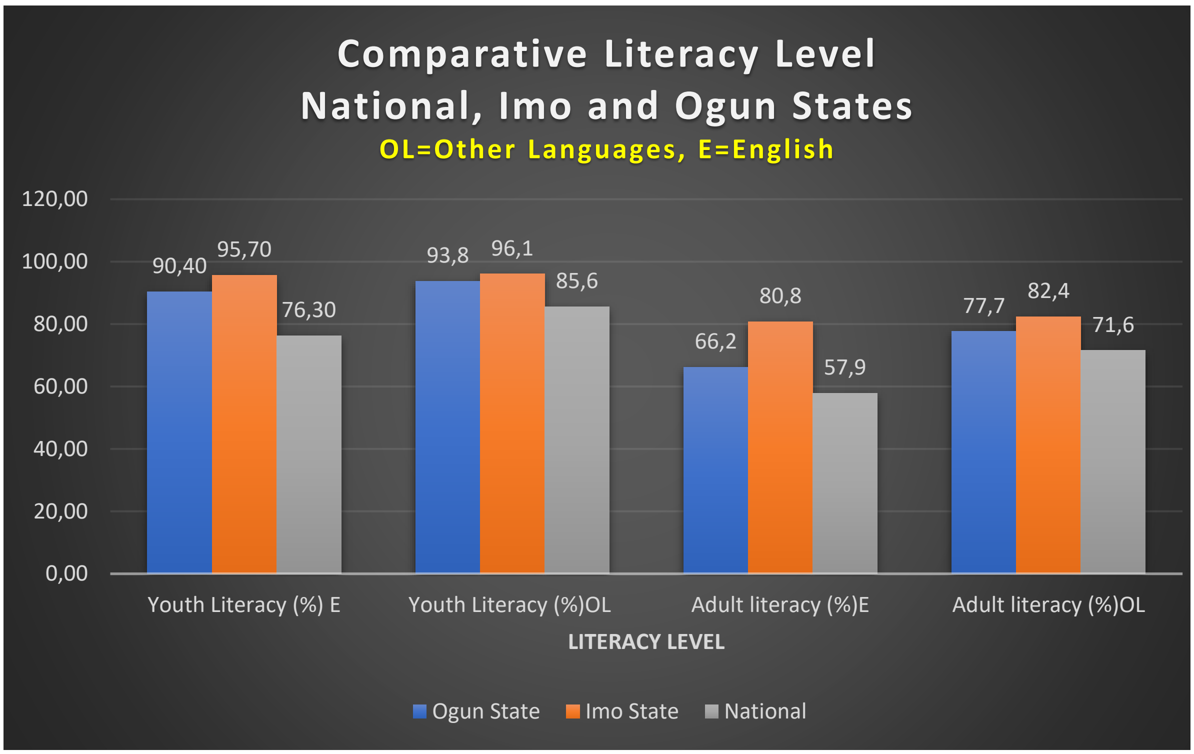
Table 4.2: Literacy Level Ogun & Imo States Compared

State	Youth Literacy (%)		Adult literacy (%)		Remark
	E	OL	E	OL	
Ogun State	90.4	93.8	66.2	77.7	
Imo State	95.7	96.1	80.8	82.4	Imo is higher than Ogun and the National Average on both literacy parameters.
National	76.3	85.6	57.9	71.6	

Source: Nigeria Bureau of Statistics (NBS) 2010, Complied by Researcher /Author

Table 4.2 shows the literacy level and ranking of the two Nigerian States, Imo and Ogun. It is instructive to note that Nigerian Youths have a high literacy rate; while youth literacy in Nigeria is 76.3%, Ogun State and Imo State have 90.4 and 95.7% respectively. Both Ogun and Imo States are host to a good number of Higher Educational Institutions and Universities that are positioned for training young people with the capabilities to work in production factories. To buttress this fact, one of the two NEPZA officials who completed the survey, specifically wrote in the questionnaire that "availability of manpower" was one the factors responsible for the selection of Igbesa as location for the China FTZ. Fig. 4.2 is the bar chart showing the literacy level of the two Nigerian States, Imo and Ogun compared to the national average.

Fig. 4.2: Comparative Literacy level (National, Ogun and Imo States)



Source: Nigeria Bureau of Statistics (NBS) 2010, Complied by Researcher /Author

Key Definitions: E=Literacy in English Language; OL= Literacy in any Other Language

Although, Imo ranked higher than Ogun State and the national average in Youth and Adult literacy level in English and other languages, factors other than literacy level(education) may have been given higher priority in considering the location of the SEZ; one of this may be the Politics of selecting SEZ location as the President of the Federal Republic of Nigeria at the time, Olusegun Obasanjo is an indigene of Ogun State. The politics of SEZ localization is outside the scope of this study, so I will not dwell much into it.

4.6.3 Infrastructure

Infrastructure items availability according to Malhotra (2007: p. 234), is the most important Location-advantage among all production factor that attracts FTZ enterprises/tenants to investing in a particular FTZ, and it gives them overall satisfaction with the zone.

Both Imo and Ogun States have little or no reasonable government infrastructures like electricity and good roads or railways that are necessary to promote Foreign Investment. The only advantage Imo had over Ogun, is that Imo State Airport (now Sam Mbakwe International Cargo Airport), is in Ngor Okpala Local government very close to the proposed site of the China Free Trade Zone.

The Imo Airport serves Owerri, and other nearby eastern Nigeria cities, especially the commercial city of Onitsha, Nnewi automobile manufacturing and arguably the largest automobile spare part market in Africa, the industrial Aba garment, leather and shoe clusters (popularly known as Japan of Africa), Umuahia and Arochukwu in Abia State. Others are Okigwe, Oguta, and Orlu business districts in Imo State as well as some parts of Akwa Ibom and Cross River States in the South-South region which were part of Eastern Nigeria before the 1966-1970 Nigeria Civil war, and shares boundary with the Cameroun Republic.

4.6.4 Institutional Support and Consistency of the Government

The potential influence of government policy on the benefits to investing and doing business in a specific host country (or region) is very important (Blömstrom et al, 2001), and this is expressed through creating a favourable investment climate as well as consistent institutional support of government evidenced by a safe and secure environment, provision of agglomeration enablers such as Complementarity of Technology centres and institutions. To attract investment into an area, there need to be a reliably high degree of security resulting from a stable polity and security. It is important for government to create a conducive investment climate and remain consistent in policy implementation ensuring security of the investment climate, and that government will not nationalize or expropriate the assets of the private investor (Dobronogov and Farole, 2012). It is worthy to mention here that institutional support and government consistency also comprises of other small components that like Security and Stable polity, Cost and Ease of doing business; these are briefly discussed below.

Stable Polity and Security: There is no doubt that political stability and security is a driver of investment and development (Dobronogov and Farole, 2012; Pakdeenurit et al, 2017). Insecurity across the states of the federation was on the raise: political assassination took a new dimension in the gateway (Ogun) State (Vanguard Feb.9, 2011), resulting in high armed robbery and crime rate.

Much as there was insecurity in Imo State and the nearby sister state Abia from 2007 up until 2010 which resulted in the kidnap of top politician and/or their relations, there were no killings. Ogun State on the other hand, recorded political murder incidences in 2002 up until 2010 when a strong 2007 Governorship candidate Dina Dipo, who gave the then incumbent governor Gbenga Daniel a tight contest, was politically assassinated by gunmen in front of Winners Chapel in Ota, Ogun state (Vanguard, 2010; Pulse, 2017; Independent, 2020). The Vanguard online newspaper report of Feb 9, 2011, the Action Congress on Nigeria (ACN) narrating the spate of insecurity in Ogun State which had remained unabated, called on Security agencies investigating the murder of Otunba Dipo Dina, to extend their investigation to high and mighty Political elites in Ogun, including the former Governor.

Additionally, in the heat of the preparations for the 2007 election, Engineer Funsho Williams a very popular candidate of the People's Democratic Party (PDP) for 2007 Lagos Governorship election was also murdered in his house in Ikoyi Lagos. These are indications of insecurity in Ogun and Lagos States; yet they both got Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone and Lekki Free Trade zone respectively, both of which are China-Styled Special Economic Zones. In 2007, both Imo and Ogun States were identified among the crime-prone states (Ifeoma et al, 2015). Additionally, from a population density and armed robbery study among Nigerian States based on 2006 National Bureau of Statistics figures, it was discovered that the Crime rate in both Ogun and Imo States are equal, standing at 4 per 100000 persons (Kunnuji, 2016).

This section shows that both Ogun and Imo States had high crime rates and poor security; it therefore appears as though factors other than security weighed more in the selection of location for Chinese Trade Zone in Ogun and not Imo State. Next to security is the Ease of doing business, which is a function of political environment, and includes cost of opening or registering a business enterprise and bureaucracy.

Ease of doing business and Investment Cost

The World Bank report on Doing Business in Nigeria which covered year 2007 and captured only 10 States and the Abuja Federal Capital Territory, ranked Ogun as the most difficult State to do business (World Bank, 2008). In the next World Bank report on Doing Business in Nigeria which covered year 2008 and capturing all the 36 States and Abuja Federal Capital Territory, Imo and Ogun States ranked very poorly with Ogun state being the worst State to do business (World Bank, 2008:7).

In the Ease of Doing Business 2008 Ranking of Nigerian States, Imo was two steps ahead of Ogun State, implying that it is easier to register and start running a business in Imo State than Ogun. Consequently, the argument that insecurity issue was one of the main reasons why the China Free Trade Zone was moved from Imo to Ogun State as suggested by Adesugba (2018) is not a convincing argument. If security was the issue, the Chinese Free Trade Zone Investment should have been taken to States that had less security challenges and ranked higher in Ease of Doing business and not Ogun State.

Investment Cost: The initial cost of investment is a major cost consideration in setting up a business. We will discuss the cost of doing business with full attention to the initial cost of brokering the deal to set up the China Free Trade Zone.

4.6.5 Complementarity of available Technology

As mentioned previously, Ogun and Imo States have a good number of institutions of higher learning in them. It is however instructive that the Ogun State Institute of Technology (OGITECH) Igbesa was founded in 2006 (OGITECH Website, n.d), but according to the narratives of community indigenes, it started operation 2007/2008 about the same time construction started at the OGFTZ which appears to be a strategic effort by the then Ogun State government to provide a complementary technology training center to harness the available local technology so as to support and "complement the SEZs foreign enterprises' technological competence in relation to doing business in the host area (Blömstrom etal, 2001). Additionally, Igbesa, the location that was chosen for China FTZ is in Ado Odo/Ota Local Government Area which already host an existing industrial estate in Agbara, Ogun Property Investment Company (OPIC) Industrial estate, thus making the synergy and benefit of existing local technology easily accessible to the incoming new enterprise(s).

It is pertinent to state at this point that the choice of Dunning Approach of the SEZ, is on the assumption that the research interest is to explore the c driver of location selection of Multinational Enterprises (MNE) from the viewpoint of the host country's policy makers to provide knowledge to States and local Government policy makers who might want to attract SEZs/Multinational Enterprises, to strategically position themselves to be favourite places for MNEs or SEZs location. However, taking the perspective of a consultant, a more wholistic approach would be used, which by all intents and purposes, will bring to bear, the strategic management approach of prospective Investors, Chinese SEZ Managers. Under this scenario, a combination of the Chinese Managers/Investors dominant strategic tool of SWOT analysis, PEST, Brainstorming and Resource analysis (Álvaro Rosa, Nelson António and Hui He, 2012) and the Dunnings approach which also encompasses resources analysis with be a preferred method.

4.7 Conclusion

Summarizing this section, we highlight that the Location-determinants for siting a Foreign or Multinational Enterprises in a particular location are: Favourable topography of physical location and availability of natural resources, including proximity to good transport facilities-airport, seaport, availability of mineral resource and human capital; Favourable investment climate driven by institutional support and consistency of government which includes political environment, as well as security of lives and properties; Reduces cost of doing business; Availability of infrastructures such as electricity, good roads, railway and complementarity of local technology within or round the host community. A Consultant's approach to determining or recommending the choice of location for a Chinese MNE or SEZ which is a group of MNEs, will employ a hybrid method of Chinese Managers preferred strategic tools of SWOT, PEST, Brainstorming and Resource analysis with Dunnings approach.

The next section examines how Imo State lost out in being the host location for the Chinese Free Trade Zone.

4.8.0 How Imo lost the China Free Trade Zone

The Guangdong (China) Free Trade Zone was initially proposed to be in Imo State (within Eziama Amala Nti and Ikem autonomous communities in Ngor Okpala, Owerri of Imo State, Southeastern Nigeria. The purpose of this is to spotlight and create some foundational knowledge on the events that lead to Imo losing this huge investment to Ogun State, to help policy practitioners understand how to strategically position their regions/states to attract investments and avoid the pitfall of Imo state. I will do this using secondary source and statements of eminent Nigerians on this issue as data, because all efforts to reach the Former Imo State Governor Chief Ikedi Ohakim and his then, Chief of Staff was not successful. This is one of the limitations of this study which in my opinion, will provoke further inquiries or studies.

Although Imo State is very well situated for a Free Trade Zone like Ogun State the loss of the Chinese Free Trade Zone by Imo State and its subsequent and finally relocating to Igbesa Ogun State could be attributed to Insecurity, Corruption and Government Inconsistency and lack of prudence and/or skill deficiency in dispute resolution. In this section, we use secondary evidence to examine how Imo lost out being the host to the Free Trade Zone.

4.8.1 Insecurity

The Chinese Investors, Guangdong group cited “the state of (in)security” as a major concern after the kidnap incidence involving two Chinese nationals in Nnewi, South-East Nigeria. They further cited “the delicate situation in the Niger Delta" as the reason they were leaving Imo State (Adesugba, 2018:3). The Niger Delta Region of Nigeria is situated very closely to the South-Eastern Region.

The first kidnap case of a Chinese national was in 2006 when five telecom workers were abducted in Rivers State in the oil-rich Niger River Delta region.

The oil-rich Niger River Delta region saw an upsurge in kidnappings of foreigners over the past years by armed groups seeking a larger share of the country's oil wealth for Delta residents. Although these kidnap cases of foreign nationals did not happen in Imo State, the fact that Imo State shares same border with the flash point of the abduction incidences coupled with the politically motivated kidnap incidences of Imo politicians and their relations (Nwokorie, 2010), put Imo State at the receiving end thereby smearing the image of the State as being insecure.

4.8.2 Corruption and not individualistic cultural Orientation

In a non-peer reviewed paper published in Research Gate by a former Director of Investment Promotion at the Nigeria Investment Promotion Commission(NIPC) and now, the Managing Director of Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA) on Cultural Dimension in Business Negotiations of Chinese Investment in Nigeria referring to the negotiations and disputes on the proposed Imo-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, Dr. Adesoji Adesugba opined that Imo State lost the proposed China Free Trade Zone to Ogun State as a result of a dispute which arose between the parties, and it was:

> *"Due to cultural differences relating to decision making and an issue of brokerage. The Chinese on their part cited the state of security as a major concern after the kidnap incidence involving two Chinese nationals in Nnewi, South-East Nigeria"* Adesugba (2018:4).

The main parties in the matter are Xinguang Group of Guangdong (XGG), the Imo State Investment Company (ISIC) from South-Eastern Nigeria and the Ogun State Property Development Company (OPIC) from the South-West Nigeria. In espousing his point on cultural dimension, Adesugba (2018) explained that the different orientations of the two Nigeria parties from Imo (Igbo) East and Ogun (Yoruba) Western Nigeria impacted the Negotiations suggesting the cultural orientation of the Igbos (Imo) and negotiation style which he arguably claims is individualistic contrary to the Chinese Communist/Collectivist culture contributed to the Guangdong Group leaving Imo State to site the FTZ in Ogun State.

On cultural differences, he argues that the Igbo (Imo State or Eastern Nigerian people's) Culture is individualistic while the Chinese culture is Collectivist, and therefore suggests it is a reason why the Chinese left Imo State.

This author differs on this, based on the understanding that Igbo communities of Eastern Nigeria are renowned for their communal economy and specialization in communal trade/entrepreneurship (Agulonye, 2020). The Igbo manufacturing and communal entrepreneurship pre-dates the colonial era. In the early days before the Nigerian civil war, the "Igbos had educated their children through communal efforts unlike the Yorubas and Hausas who did so individually" (p.24).

The economic dynamism of the “Igbo primeval communalist mode of production” has today transformed many Igbo-owned venture particularly in Onitsha and Nnewi, to successful indigenous entrepreneurial big businesses (Agulonye, 2020:23) like Chicason Manufacturing Conglomerate which has grown to become a big multinational enterprise that bought over a Lebanese-owned soap manufacturing company, Promotex, and also owns the A-Z Oil with branches in Sierra Leone and some other African countries.

To further buttress how the Igbo economy depends and grows on a collectivist communal endeavour, it is important to mention that the Imo (Sam Mbakwe International Cargo) Airport which was the first State Government built Airport in Nigeria (FAAN, 2016), was funded by contributions and levies paid by Imo community indigenes, evidence of the high collectivist nature of the Igbo society and economy. The communal lifestyle of Igbos is epitomized and expressed by popular Igbo beliefs and maxims: "Igwe bu ike" or “Umunna bu ike”, and "Onye aghala nwanne ya" meaning "Communalism is power" and "Never leave your neighbour" respectively.

In another development, the governor of the State mentioned that high transaction cost and inability to seal or conclude the negotiation between the State Government Agency, Imo State Investment Commission, ISIC and the Chinese investors was a threat and resulted in negotiation and dispute resolution failure, so we discuss this as our next factor why Imo lost the Free Trade Zone.

4.8.3 Negotiation and dispute resolution failure

In a stakeholder’s forum presentation, the Imo State governor said:

> *“…the Chinese, handlers of the project, said they were dealing with many agents, who made multiple demands on them, including threats”. He also said the Chinese alleged that the state government imposed unreasonable administrative fees on them (*Nigeria Business, 2008). In a consolatory and hopeful manner, the Governor promised the Imo stakeholders’ that *“… hope is not lost. If we cannot bring the Guangdong group back, we shall negotiate with another group’’* Nigeria Business (2008).

The Agency law of contract presupposes that the Principal grants authority either expressly or impliedly to the Agent and that the risk of error committed by the Agent in carrying out his contractual obligation is placed on the principal (Kornhauser & MacLeod, 2010). The above statement appears as though the State government through its Chief Executive, the State governor, was not strongly committed to the FTZ project and so seems to have not taken liability of the actions of its agency-ISIC. Otherwise, there was no need for the governor to give stakeholders a “false hope” of negotiating with another group rather than take charge and resolve issue of unreasonable administrative fees imposed on the Investors, the Guangdong group. Twelve years after the failed negotiation, the Imo FTZ is yet to take off and practically nothing had been done by the state on the proposed site.

The Chief Executive of the ISIC insistence on “being paid a brokerage fee to fast-track the negotiations” may be construed as ISIC officials being more “interested in their short-term Financial benefits” rather than the long term public good benefit for the entire State (Adesugba, 2018:4).

While the demand for a brokerage fee by an Imo State Government Official is condemnable as the ISIC being an agent/employee of State was not supposed to ask for a brokerage fee nor the State place unreasonable fee on the investors who should normally be given all necessary incentives to attract the SEZ investment if indeed government was working for public good. This, in the author’s view, is not an issue of cultural difference but it’s a clear case of corruption, which as defined by Jain (2001:73), is "acts in which the power of public office is used for personal gain" or “conflict of interest” between a government official’s interest and interest of his employer, the State (Glaeser & Saks, 2006). By the law of Agency of contract, a government official or employee is not legally permitted to make personal benefit using the power of office bestowed on him by his principal, the State/government. Doing this could only amount to corruption.

The Governor being the Chief executive officer of the State was in a position to provide directions to Imo State Investment Company (ISIC) charged with the negotiations and implementation of the FTZ to see to it that the negotiation deal was successfully completed and FTZ project started to achieve its intended noble economic growth objectives.

4.9 Conclusion

Summarizing, this section we posit that the factors that determine the location of multinational Enterprises, in this case, Free Trade Zone enterprises (FZEs) includes natural endowments of the place such as Physical location-topography including nearness to land/sea borders and availability of Resources (Natural and Human-skills), and other factors which are a function of governance like Infrastructures (Road/Rail/sea and airports), Ease of doing Business (Transactional & Capital) Cost, Institutional Support (Legal, Police/ Security, Property Rights). As shown above, while some of these factors a simply natural endowments, a lot others are a function of government policies and governance. This implies that governments have a critical role to play in policy formulation, implementation and monitoring and importantly, to convert natural resources to useful productive advantages that will attract investments.

Secondly, the discussion above reveals that although Imo State has almost all the natural like Ogun State and even more skilled humans resource in terms of education than Ogun, Imo lost the opportunity to host the Guangdong Free Trade due to the state of insecurity around the Niger Delta region, as well as corruption tendencies and dispute resulting from high transaction fees imposed on the Investor Xinguang Guangdong Group (XGG), which Imo State Government and the Federal Government agency, Nigeria Investment Promotion Counsel were not able to resolve. We posit that poor dispute resolution skills by the Imo Government representatives and Nigeria Investment Promotion Council involved also contributed in some way.

Having explored how and why Igbesa Ogun State was chosen as the host location for the FTZ, the next chapter will present the field result/data on impacts of the Free Trade Zone on the host community.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Chapter 5

Results of Field Study

Introduction: Impacts of Special Economic Zone/ Free Trade Zone (FTZ)

The chapter presents the results of the field studies based on the narratives of the stakeholders and the research team's observations; these are linked to the established themes and categories. Here, we present the results under the categorization shown in Fig 4 above (categorisation of impacts in relation to the research objectives) as Social Impacts, Economic Impacts and Human Capacity Development Impacts. We begin attempting to define/describe each of these impact categories.

Social and economic impacts are closely interconnected, often in quite complex ways (Petts & Eduljee, 1994). Many social impacts arise as an indirect result of primary economic impacts; in the same manner, many social impacts may result into human capacity building or considered as human development impact. In this thesis the impacts of SEZ may be referred to as the socio-economic impact of SEZ.

Socio-economic impact according to several scholars, may include economic effects employment generation, changes in an area's population or changes in community structure, as well as effects on human health and well-being (Newton, 1995; Chadwick, 2002) based on availability of necessary infrastructures such as electricity, clean water or result of air, water, noise pollution.

In keeping to our methodological plan as stated in the methodology chapter, the primary objective of this study is not to make a generalization but to create a foundation for a better and in-depth understanding of the Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, consequently, I use a hybrid method to present and analyse the result/data. Therefore, we use the frequencies and percentages of the resulting data corpus of the semi-structured questionnaire calculated in relation to the research questions to validate the stakeholder narratives from the in-depth one-on-one interview.

Economic Impacts: This may include employment generation and new enterprise attraction, indirect employment effects; other labour market effects, such as changes in wage levels and expenditure including the use of local suppliers, rates and rental payments and other types of project-related expenditure; economic effects on existing commercial activities; effects on the development potential of the area, including changes in the image of the area or in investor confidence; effects on property values (Chadwick, 2002), employment and/or unemployment rates or figures, Industrial production (Rockmann, 2016; Eurostat, 2014).

5.1.0 Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA) and Attraction of New Enterprises (FZEs)

The Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA) is the federal Government Agency charged with the responsibility to oversee and regulate the establishment of all Export Processing or Free Trade Zones in Nigeria, including approval and registration of all Zone Enterprises (FZEs), implementation monitoring and evaluation of enterprise operations/activities. After the Researcher introduction to and interaction with the Deputy Executive General Manager, Mr Huang, he instructed the Human Resources/ Administration Manager (HRAM) to take the researcher to NEPZA office and take him on a sight-seeing tour of the FTZ.

A visit to OGFTZ NEPZA office, reveals that it was a small office with principally three staff, of which two we at work at the time of our visit. The NEPZA staff told us that they cannot release any financial data on import/export but offer to speak with the researcher outside camera and without being recorded, they also agreed to complete our questionnaire. Conversation s with them supported with the information provided in their response to the semi-structured questionnaire was immensely helpful in our analysis on the choice of Igbesa as the Free Trade Zone, FTZ location.

5.1.1 Attracting New Enterprises (FZEs) and creating Employment

One important impact of the OGFTZ is that it has attracted an impressive number of enterprises to the zone. During the tour of the FTZ, the Research counted about 23 Enterprises that were in operation and running at the time of the visit. There were also some enterprises which were not operating. When asked about the number of enterprises that are functional in the FTZ, the Management Staff of the CAIC said: *there are about 28 to 30 Enterprises here, and about 25 are in full operation (***I.7** Resp- HRAM CAIC).

On asking why some of the enterprises are not operating*, he responded that:*

"They stopped due to excessive cost of operation, particularly transportation of goods/materials in and out of the zone; this is due to bad roads as the Ogun State Government did not keep to their initial promise to fix the roads leading to the Zone (HRAM CAIC, 2019)

New Enterprises and Employment: The new enterprises created has also generated employment in the Host Community. Most of the persons we interviewed confirmed that the FTZ has indeed generated employment in the area. I present some of evidence below.

In the words of one Public Affairs Managers of CAIC,

"*The Zone has been doing its own bit in terms of attracting Investors, particularly since the new Management Company has 54 registered enterprises that are into diverse products ranging from energy generation, household equipment, building materials*" (Resp 2 , 2019)

To complement the primary personal interview data on how many enterprises are attracted, secondary sources, that is, OGFTZ Enterprise Bulletin 2019, newspaper article and internet search revealed about 34 enterprises operating in the FTZ. Table 5.1 below shows the enterprises in the zone.

Table 5.1: List of Companies (FZEs) in the Zone

S/N	**Name of Company**	**Year Est & Land Area m²**	**Industry/Product Type**	Remarks
1.	Goodwin Ceramic FZE (Wang Kang Group)	2011, size 600 m^2	Ceramic Tile for house interior: distinct designs/sizes	2000 workers, "acclaimed" largest tile company in West Africa. Investment over USD 100 million
2.	Hewang packing and Printing FZE	2010	Paper printed packaging materials	Investment >USD 50 million. Production Capacity about of 600,000 pieces/day carton and other packaging materials.
3.	Winghan Industry FZE (Home & Kitchen Furniture	2011	Sofas, Aluminium chairs with leather padded Cushion, Mattresses.	
4.	Pannda Industry FZE	2015	Steel pipes for building construction.	Product range: steel strip coil, galvanized pipes and varied sizes of customized C-type steel

Table 5.1: List of Companies (FZEs) in the Zone				
S/N	**Name of Company**	**Year Est & Land Area m²**	**Industry/Product Type**	Remarks
5.	Snow Sea Home Appliances (Household appliances)		Electrical Appliances: Chest freezers for bar/ice cream, Kettles, refrigerators	8 distinct products/models
6.	Adonis Kitchen Industry (Nig) FZE		Kitchen Wares, Stainless steel cutleries.	
7.	Zhuotang Industrial FZE		Sand roof tiles	
8.	Hexing Packaging Industry FZE		Cello tapes/Paper tapes	Still in operation
9.	Hexing Industry FZE Company		Industrial Fan	
10	Vindax Industry Corporation FZE	2015	Furniture	Still in operation
11	17 Vidax Paper Company FZE		Vindax Tissue & Paper	
12	Far East Steel Industry FZE		Steel & Consumable	
13	CGA Prefabricated House FTZ Company	6000 m^2	Prefabricated House	Still in operation making long span Aluminium roof sheets
14	Hua Tai Industrial FTZ Corporation		Window screen for vehicles	Still in operation
15	Teng expansion free trade zone company, now called Pearl coin (Ogun) FZE		Wigs for ladies' hairdo (3 types of namely G-Braid, BOX-Braid and Crochet-Braid)	Still in operation
16	Discovery International FZE	2013	Furniture	Still in operation
17	Flying Horse Industry FZE		Aluminium door & window frames	Still in operation
18	Juneng Battery Industry FTZ Company, now First Battery Industry FZE		Car and Heavy-Duty Batteries, Clean Energy Inverter Storage Dry Cell Batteries	Still in operation. Batteries capacities 80AH, 100AH,150 AH batteries.
19	One percent FZE		House cleaning Mops	Still in operation.

Table 5.1: List of Companies (FZEs) in the Zone				
S/N	**Name of Company**	**Year Est & Land Area m^2**	**Industry/Product Type**	Remarks
20	Guanyi Printing Industry FZE		Printing/Packaging Materials such as labels	Still in operation.
21	Yonghan Industrial FZE Company Now Winghan Industry FZE		Sofa Mattress	
22	Electrical Afrique Gensets Assembly FZE		Generator	
23	SINO WIN (NIG) FZE		Steel structure	
24	JUST SHOP FZE		Supermarket	
25	CFC TOWERS FZE		Tower	
26	CSC INDUSTRY FZE		Roof tile	
27	Huarun Industry FZE		Stainless steel bucket, switch box	
28	ESHIN DUDU VEHICLE INDUSTRY FZE		Passenger tricycle	
29	GIANT GREEN ENERGY (NIG) FZE		Solar LED light	
30	Unitech Industrial FTZ Corporation		Agricultural tricycle	
31	Green Energy Public Facilities FTZ Company.		Power plant, Electricity generation	
32	China Glass Nigeria (CGN)		Flat glass for industrial and domestic buildings.	Investment> USD 100 million> Set to meet the country's need for all types of flat glass for industrial and domestic use.
33	Fuxing Free Trade Zone Company		Diapers	
34	Hengan Sanitary Products Free Trade Zone Company		Sanitary Napkins Hygienic Products	
35	New Century FZE		Cleaning Products	
36	New Century Naphthalene Products FZE		Mothball, Camphor	

Table 5.1: List of Companies (FZEs) in the Zone				
S/N	**Name of Company**	**Year Est & Land Area m^2**	**Industry/Product Type**	Remarks
37	GIANT GREEN ENERGY (NIG)		Solar LED Light	
38	China-Africa Investment Company (CAIC) Ltd.		Management of FZEs	Manages & coordinates activities in FTZ
Source: Compiled by Researcher from Field Visit, OGFTZ Products catalogue 2019, Online News (Vanguard) and Internet Search.				

During the guided tour within the zone, it was observed that 25 enterprises are in operation. As asserted by both the Public Affair Manager, PAM, and Human Resources/Administration Manager, HRAM of the FTZ, they are expecting to have more enterprise come into the zone within the next one year as they intend to intensify publicity of the zone to attract more Chinese enterprises.

5.1.2 Employment

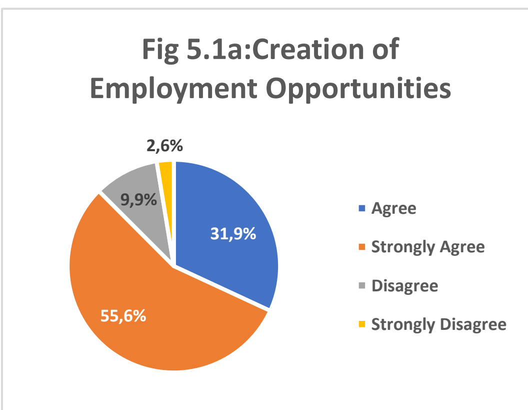
Our field study reveals that the FZEs have generated some employment within the FTZ and attracted economic activities in form of small business near the FTZ.

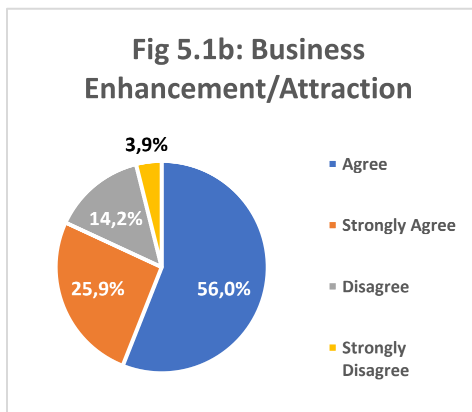
With over twenty-five enterprises actively operating in the zone, there is no doubt that they are contributing to employment generation in their host community. It is estimated that the FTZ has employed about 6000 direct workers, and 15,000 indirect jobs.

On the proposition that the Zone has created more employment for residents of Igbesa, Ado-Ota, the response of the semi-structured survey revealed that a total of 203 respondents or 87.5% of the respondents agree and strongly agree that the free Trade Zone generates employment for residents of the host community and Ogun State; only 29 respondents (12.5%) disagree (See Table 5.1). Figures 5.1a and 5.1b below shown the employment created and businesses attracted to the area respectively, in a pictorial (Pie chart) form.

Table 5.2: Economic Impact of the OGFTZ

		Frequency Distribution				Total
S/N	Items	SD	D	A	SA	
1	The zone has created more employment for residents of Igbesa, Ado- Ota, Ogun state	6 (2.6)	23 (9.9)	74 (31.9)	129 (55.6)	232 (100%)
2	The zone has enhanced more businesses around Igbesa	9 (3.9)	33 (14.2)	130 (56.0)	60 (25.9)	232 (100%)





Source: Field Survey Data, 2019 by Author

Key Definitions: SD=Strongly Disagree; D=Disagree; A=Agree; SA=Strongly Agree

For purposes of clarity, I use the number of respondents who Agree (A) and those who strongly Agree (SA), as the total number of those who agree to any proposition, as presented in the questionnaire response/data tables; in the same manner, respondents who Disagreed (D) and those who strongly Disagree (SD) is the total number of those who Disagree to any proposition. Figures

5.1a and 5.1b show the survey result on economic impact regarding employment creation and attraction of businesses in a pictorial (pie chart) form.

Speaking on employment generated the Public Affairs Manager, PAM of the Zone Management Company, China Africa Investment Company Ltd, CAIC said these:

"It's been very encouraging considering the level of employment; we presently have about 15,000 indirect employment of locals/Nigerians, 200 to 300 Expatriates, mainly Chinese", continuing, regarding Development of the Zone to the Host Community, he said:

"*There has been an upsurge of economic activities within Igbesa, not just within the zone but within and around Igbesa. We have seen a number of new companies springing up outside the zone, prices of property and house rent are on the upward trend, hmm, we could say that the Zone has attracted massive economic development"*

The Vice President of Agbara-Igbesa Chamber of Commerce Industry, Mines and Agriculture lent his voice to confirm that the FTZ has been generating employment when he said

"*...they (the FTZ) are trying because it is them that are constructing this our road now* (I.2-Dir IACCIMA)

5.1.3 Investment attracted, Spillover effects and Exports

On the proposition that the Zone has enhanced or attracted more businesses around the host community, a total of 190 or 81.9% of the 232 respondents agree, while only 42(18.1%) disagree. This means that those who says that the Zone is enhancing or attracting more businesses are by far than those who disagree by about 63.8%.

The presence of the FTZ has been attracting other small and medium scale businesses within Igbesa, which in a way has been impacting positively on the economic growth of the host community. One of such enterprises is Viju Industries Nigeria Limited, manufacturer of Viju Milk packs, Premium Drinking water and Obest confectioneries and Biscuits. According to the Company Sales Representative whom the researcher spoke to on phone, corroborated with the company's webpage, this company produces over million milk drinks packs of different packaging namely: 500ml Viju Milk and Viju BB Star in 210ml and 150ml; Viju milk also comes in tastes or flavor variants of apple, orange, pineapple.

This spillover effect of attracting new businesses out the zone but within the host community undoubtedly has positive economic impact of the indigenous house-owner. As one of the questionnaire survey respondents who is an indigene puts it as he volunteers to narrate his experience and perception of the impact of the FTZ:

"One good thing for us here is that because of the FTZ, many students are now coming to the Institute of Technology Igbesa, plus the zone workers who have started moving into Igbesa to rent rooms in an apartment or house. Now a room which used to be NGN1000 (US$ 2.62)/month is now NGN2500 (US$ 6.55)/month. For us, the house-owners, it is an improvement in our house rent-income" (Survey Respondent, Indigene and Landlord; Currency conversion by Author using Oando Currency Converter).

In the words of the Public Affairs Manager of China Africa Investment (CAIC), the zone management company, he captured this spillover economic effects in his way:

"*There has been an upsurge of economic activities within Igbesa, not just within the zone but within and around Igbesa. We have seen a number of new companies springing up outside the zone, prices of property and house rent are on the upward trend, we could say that the Zone has attracted massive economic development."* (Resp 2-PAM)

5.1.4 Local Supply of raw materials

Interaction with people in the host community show that the Free Trade Zone Enterprises (FZEs) have been using local suppliers for the materials that can be sourced locally. Specifically, Goodwill Ceramic (Tile production) Company which uses kaolinitic clay, known locally as clay sand, Sharp sand, and granite as its major material input, sources these materials from Ogun State and other parts of Nigeria. The Vice President of Agbara-Ota Chamber of Commerce Industry, Mines and Agriculture lent his voice to confirm that the FTZ has been generating employment when he said:

"The Zone has been helping us because most of the raw materials supply t the companies are by local suppliers, I am even a supplier myself' (Resp 1 Dep Dir & OTAGCCIMA, 2019)

Additionally, in a media chat with Vanguard online Newspaper, Deputy General Manager of China-Africa Investment, Mr. Daniel Che explaining that the Free Trade Zone companies use local raw materials in their production, stated that:

"What Nigerians should take cognizance of is the fact that these industries are sourcing most of their raw materials from Nigeria and like I said earlier this has galvanized the local economy because we now have a lot of local suppliers who are meeting the raw materials needs of these industries." Vanguard (July 2019)

On the value of investment on the same chat with newsmen, Mr Che stated that the Management and Enterprises of Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone have invested over US$2 Billion. This information could not be verified by the researcher through any other means s the Zone Management Company, China Africa Investment Company Ltd, CAIC, and NEPZA office did not provide the Researcher with any financial data.

5.2.0 Social Impact

Introduction: Social Impacts consists of effects due to provision of infrastructures (facilities or services- human health and well-being), changes in population and demographic structure; effects on accommodation and housing; changes in the incidence of social problems such as crime; changes in community character or image; changes in community stability or cohesion due to in-migration; distributional effects, that is, effects of specific groups in society (Eurostat 2014). Using the Eurostat methodology, we evaluate the social impact of the FTZ, by examining the immediate outcomes and more long-term impacts, of the FTZ activities/operation, on its host community.

The table 5.2.1 below shows the responses to the semi-structured questionnaire, which was meant to support the result or narratives of in-depth one-on-one interviews.

Table 5.2.1: Social Impact of the OGFTZ

		Frequency Distribution				Total
S/N	Items	SD	D	A	SA	
1	The zone has reduced the poverty level in Igbesa/ Ado-Ota LGA		81 (34.1)	86 (37.1)	37 (15.9)	232 (100%)

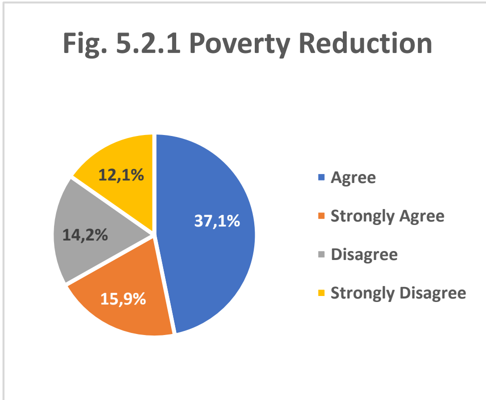
Table 5.2.1: Social Impact of the OGFTZ

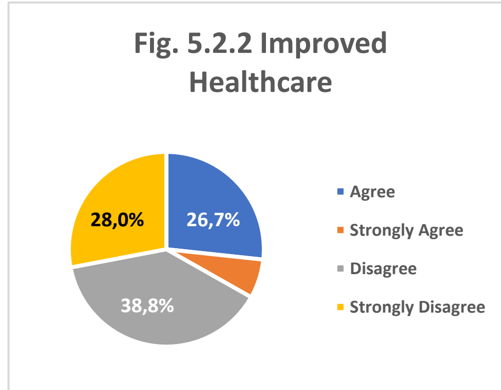
		Frequency Distribution				Total
S/N	Items	SD	D	A	SA	
2	The zone has facilitated improved healthcare facilities for the residents of Igbesa community	65 (28.0)	90 (38.8)	62 (26.7)	15 (6.5)	232 (100%)
3	The zone has contributed to the infrastructural development in Igbesa (Example: roads, schools and bore holes)	60 (25.9)	37 (15.9)	83 (35.8)	52 (22.4)	232 (100%)
4	The zone has enhanced the social life in this locality.	32 (13.8)	109 (47.0)	67 (28.9)	24 (10.3)	232 (100%)

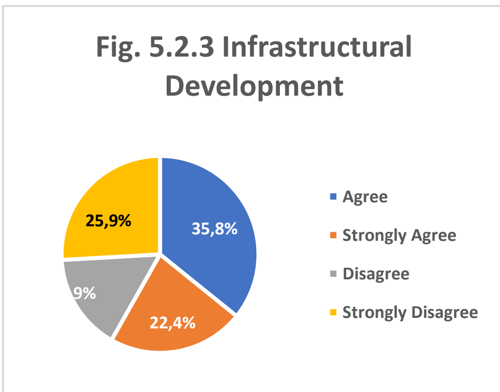
Source: Field Survey Data, 2019 by Author.

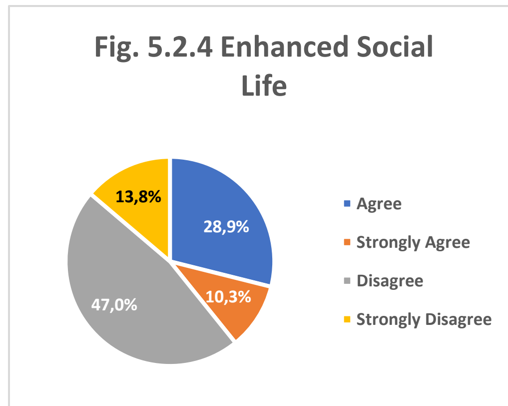
Key Definitions: SD=Strongly Disagree; D=Disagree; A=Agree; SA=Strongly Agree

Figures 5.2.1 is the survey result on social impacts with reference to Poverty reduction, Healthcare infrastructure, physical (Road) infrastructure, and social life of host community residents presented in four pie charts.









Source: Field Survey Data, 2019 by Author

Key Definitions: SD=Strongly Disagree; D=Disagree; A=Agree; SA=Strongly Agree

5.2.1 Poverty Level (Wages and Salaries)

Poverty is associated with the quality of life; living in poverty means a life of struggle and deprivation. Poverty level is a sign of the degree of lack of access to necessities of life like water, food, shelter, quality education, or healthcare. The measurement of poverty rate/level is a very wide subject and does not fall within the objective of this study. For the purpose of this study, we discuss poverty in terms of dollar amounts or base income of the workers.

On whether the FTZ impact on Poverty reduction, a total 123 out of 232 respondents, that is, 53% of the respondents agree that the zone has reduced the poverty level in Host community 109 respondent (or 47%) of 232 respondents disagree that the zone has reduced the poverty level. This implies that those who agree that the FTZ has reduced the poverty level in Host community, are more than those who disagree.

The average wage/salary paid to employees of the Free Trade Zone Enterprises (FZEs), according to respondents, is still below the national minimum wage. While the national minimum wage is Ngn30,000 (US$78.6 per month or about US$2.36/day), the salary of an average monthly salary/wage of the FTZ worker is Ngn25,000 to 28,000 per month (or about US$2.23 per days). This is just at the poverty threshold. Due to high unemployment, it is quite common in most families that a single working person carter for an entire family of two to 6 people, this level of income means that the employees of these OGFTZ enterprises are still living below poverty line considering other family members they provide for.

5.2.2 Infrastructure (Health facilities)

On whether the FTZ has facilitated improved healthcare facilities for the residents of Igbesa community (See item 3 in the table 5 of social impacts below); out of the 232 respondents, 15(6.5%) strongly agree, 62(26.7%) agree making a total of 33.2% that said the zone has facilitated health care facilities. On the other hand, those who strongly disagree are 65(28%) and those who disagree are 90(38.8%); this imply that we have more people, 66.8% of the respondents said that the zone has not facilitated healthcare delivery in the host community.

Although most respondents say that the FTZ has not facilitated healthcare in the host community, it is worthy to mention that the Zone Management built and donated a six-room single block at the Igbesa Community Clinic. This block was donated to the community (Vanguard Online News, Resp I.8-PAM). The building block has no medical equipment provided with it and in a WhatsApp chat with the Zone Management Public Affair Manager on 28th February 2020, he said/writes:

> *"We promised them a building block which has been completed and handed over to the community. However, we may assist in equipping it pending budgetary approval"* (Resp 2 , 2019).

Fig. 5.2.2: Picture showing inside of the clinic room/hall with no beds or any medical equipment, water-marks on floor due to rain drops, falling ceiling boards of the Clinic; Pix below is the front of the Clinic. **Source**: Photo

This reveals that no medical equipment was provided by OGFTZ. As of June 2020, when the research associate visited the clinic to get an update on trend of the facility, it was observed that no medical equipment had been donated to the clinic, the building had started deteriorating with the ceiling boards falling off, and water draining into the building from the roof when it rains. This evidences poor-quality building construction.

5.2.3 Infrastructural Development

Infrastructure Development involves improvement of the quality of the various components of infrastructure, such as roads, power, ICT, water, and sanitation The Zone has contributed to the infrastructural development in Igbesa (examples roads, schools and bore holes).

As shown in the Table 5.2, out of the 232 respondents, 135(58.2%) Agree that the Zone has contributed to infrastructural development in Igbesa; this comprises of 83(35.8%) who Agree and 52 (22.4%) who strongly Agree.

On the other hand, disagree 60 (25.9%) Disagree, while 37(15.9%) Strongly Disagree, making a total of 97(41.2%) who disagree. This shows that more people agree that the Zone has contributed to infrastructural development in the host community. It will be instructive to mention here that those who responded to this question seem to have based their response on the road construction, as this is a major challenge in the area and as at time of this field report, no other infrastructures like water, sanitation, Information and Communication Technology (ICT) projects are in place or being contemplated. This need for a better Road into the Community was very well captured by both the market women and students who were interviewed on a TVC Nigeria Community Forum program on Igbesa anchored by Sarah Oyekun in November 2018.

5.2.3.1 Road Maintenance and Construction

The management of OGFTZ CAIC engages in minor maintenance (sand-filling) of roads. Specifically, CAIC did minor palliatives maintenance of the Atan-Lusada road by sand-filling the pothole on the road to make it fairly motor-able. The deep hole spot that the Lusada Market junction which created serious stampede on motorists was also filled and temporarily fixed by CAIC. The researcher saw this work going on in August 2019, and before this repair, vehicles would struggle for over one (1) to cross that spot.

The field research journey for data collection from OGFTZ in Igbesa which started on 23rd July 2019 with several visits up until 31st August 2019 was a daily nightmare due to the deplorable roads from Atan to Oba Adesola, also called Lusada market and then to Gboko-nla community where the Free Trade Zone (FTZ) is sited.

Although the research team, made initially of the researcher and his cousin, drove to Igbesa in a Pathfinder SUV, it was exceedingly difficult navigating through the poor and deplorable roads from Atan through Lusada junction to Gboko-nla community Igbesa. The research team witnessed several vehicles that broke down on the road because of bad road to the "China Colony" as a commercial motorbike rider described the Free Trade Zone (FTZ).

The FTZ is in an obscure location that many people did not know what was happening there. In our search to locate the FTZ in Igbesa, we asked direction to the FTZ at the Lusada market junction, and a motorbike rider described it in this manner:

> *"Oh, you mean the China colony, E dey on the other left, just follow me, na that side I dey go", meaning "Do you mean the China Colony, it's on the left side down the road, and that's where I am going, so you can drive behind me*" (Commercial Motorbike Rider).

The use of the phrase "China Colony" is an indication of how most locals perceive the FTZ, in a sense that portrays it as another form of colonization of the area/community by the Chinese. This perception was shared by most of the locals we interacted with informally at local restaurants and the football field.

Driving from Atan towards Agbara, on getting to Oba Adesola (Lusada) market, we spent over 45 minutes at a spot around the over-head bridge being constructed by Ogun State Government which purpose was to easy traffic across the market junction. This flyover bridge being constructed, according to the residents/traders around there, started in 2017 and was abandoned after the initial set of pillars where planted; The research team witnessed that no real construction work is presently going on there. The deplorable state of the road was reported in a TVC Nigeria program on Igbesa Community, anchored by Sarah Ayekun, and published in YouTube on November 28, 2018.

5.2.3.2 Construction of 11km paved, asphalted road

An 11 km paved/asphalted road is being constructed by the zone management, and this have got to an advanced stage. **Fig (5.2.3**) below shows the nature of the road in July/August 2019 when the research team visited Igbesa, and its near-completion stage in June 2020. Although this research planned to visit the Host Community a second time to observe the trend of development in Igbesa in 2020, this did not happen because of the CoVid-19 pandemic travel restrictions. However, the researcher commissioned a research associate who went to take photos of the road and the Community clinic (a 6 room, one-block building) which was built by CAIC and donated to the community.

Although the FTZ Management Company officials said the road construction is Corporate Social Responsibility project, it is not in the real sense as it is an additional profit-oriented investment by the Chinese Zone Management Company, given that it is being constructed on a Build, Operate and Transfer (BOT) basis for an 18-year tenure. It is intended that the FTZ management will collect tolls for 18 years before they transfer ownership to the community.

It is worthy of mention that the Asphalted, paved road is about 5 kilometres to the entrance road to the FTZ main gate, about the entrance gate of Ogun Institute of Technology (OGITECH) which is on the opposite side of the road. This provokes the question: will the road asphalting and paving end at the present OGFTZ entrance road junction? There is this perception that when Chinese construct roads in Africa, they do so from the location of product (mineral resource) mining or factory gates to the African countries Ports of produce exit to China, for which reason former U.S. President Obama advised at the August 2014 U.S.-African Leaders Summit in Washington, DC, that if China is putting in roads and Bridges, African leaders should ensure that:

> "*That the roads don't just lead from the mine to the port to Shanghai, but that there's an ability for the African governments to shape how this infrastructure is going to benefit them in the long term" (*Nelson & Ma, 2015; The Economist, 2014; The Washington Post, 2021)

For now, the asphalting of the 11km road is still at the Institute of Technology gate which is just on the opposite side to the OGFTZ entrance. Although the road grading is moving towards the Chinese friendship school, some of the Residents expressed fear that the asphalting may just end at the entrance to the Zone. The Igbesa locales, especially the elites expressed some level of apprehension that the paved or asphalted road, may just end at the entrance road into the FTZ, about the gate of the Ogun Institute of Technology which is on the opposite side of the road. Additionally, there is also the doubt that the road may not even last for 18 years before it gets bad again which may lead to renewing the BOT agreement for an extended period before it will be transferred to the government or community.

If the road construction (paving and asphalting) ends at the OGFTZ gate, then it lends credence to former President Obama's assertion and advice to African leader to take ownership and actively participate in the decision that shapes how Chinese infrastructure projects are delivered in Africa. Only time will tell where the road paving/asphalting will get to as attention of the construction workers seem to have been moved to the toll gate office construction from where the Chinese will be collecting tolls for 18 years.

As at the time of writing up this thesis, the road up to the FTZ entrance or OGITECH gate is almost completed as the basement for the street-light poles is being put in place. A gigantic Toll Gate office building has however been constructed in less than 6 months, (see picture in Appendix.), the massiveness of the toll gate building and the speed with which it was completed, leaves one wondering whether the tollgate and toll collection is being given priority over the construction of the road up to the Chinese Friendship school building in Igbesa village where the construction technicians on site said the road construction/paving will terminate.

While it is the FTZ Investors/Management that is funding infrastructure development, the government has not made any investment for infrastructure as clearly stated in the questionnaire response of two NEPZA officials. This is also corroborated by the zone management as the Public Affair Manager clearly stated that:

> *"The Ogun State Government has practically contributed nothing to developing infrastructure, they have failed in keeping their own part of agreement regarding infrastructure development" (*Resp 2 PAM-CAIC).

The Deputy President of Ota-Agbara-Igbesa Chamber of Commerce Industry, Mines and Agriculture lent his voice to confirm that the FTZ management is the impacting the community in area of road construction when he said:

> *"They (the FTZ) are trying because it is them that are constructing this our road now* (Resp 1-Dep Dir IACCIMA)

The OGFTZ has also impacted the host community indigenes in some other ways by providing some Corporate Social Responsibilities by providing some scholarship grants to indigenes as well as sponsoring local football matches to enhance the social wellbeing of the residents.

The figure 5.2.3 below shows the road from Lusada (Oba Olusola) Market to Gboko-nla, Igbesa; it displays the condition of the road when construction just began in June 2019, and the 5km part of the road which had been paved in December 2020. Comparing the condition of the road in December 2020, with the condition of the road as shown on November 28, 2018, TVC Nigeria program on Igbesa Community (Sarah, Nov 28, YouTube video) and July 2019 when we started the field study, there is indeed significant improvement on this portion of the road.

Fig. 5.2.3: Lusada-Igbesa Road Condition progress in Dec.2020 & initial condition in July 2019 when construction started.

5.2.3.3 Scholarship to Igbesa Indigenes to study in China

The Zone Management Company China Africa Investment Company (CAIC) respondents said these:

> *"The Zone also offers Scholarships to Igbesa indigenes to study in various Universities in China"* (Resp. 1.8b-APCM). Asked how many scholarship grants, he said *"three (3)"*.

Although the PAM corroborated the story of scholarship granted to three Igbesa indigenes to study in China Universities, when asked for the contacts of the awardees to enable the Research to meet them and hear their own side of the scholarship and what it entails, the PAM said:

> *"No, we must make some consultation, as you know the FTZ here operates under some strict regulations, we cannot give details of the awardees, to do that we need to be make consultations with NEPZA our regulatory body"* (Resp. 2 PAM-CAIC)

5.2.3.4 Electricity Generation

The FTZ has a gas-fired electricity generation plant to power the FTZ; this however only serves the zone and does not provide light outside of the Zone. While it is commendable that the OGFTZ generates power for their FZEs operation, this does not have a direct impact or benefit to the host community. With the poor level of electricity supply in Nigeria,

It is worthy to mention here that indigenous Dangote cement Company, provides much more social developmental infrastructure to its Obajana host communities in Kogi, than the OGFTZ has provided for the host Community. Some of the infrastructure provided by Dangote cement Company are electricity, sanitation and water supplies, schools, and equipped clinics as well as mobile health clinics to access remote areas providing extraordinarily successful Malaria Parasite Eradication Programme to the communities, as well as construction and rehabilitation of local and nearby roads (Dangote Cement, 2016). This shows to what extent local or indigenous investors can go in facilitating development in the host community for their business. We therefore argue that investment of indigenous companies in partnership with foreign enterprises in an SEZ might enhance rate of development in host communities. This is not the case for OGFTZ which has many foreign-owned enterprises, with no indigenous enterprise.

5.2.3.5 Population Increase and Social Life

The host Community, Igbesa has seen an increasing population of new resident/settlers with the community. These new migrants or resident according to most staff of the Ogun State institute of Technology and residents whom the research team interacted with in the course of administering the survey questionnaires, attributes the increasing population to influx of workers into Igbesa community for work in the OGFTZ enterprises(FZEs), workers and trades in associates service activities like vehicle/truck Mechanic technicians, Restaurant Operators(food seller), Telecommunication service providers such as phone repairs and recharge cards/voucher sales, student population increase at Ogun State Institute of Technology which is situated at Igbesa at about the same time the FTZ was established by Ogun State Governor Gbenga Daniel´s regime, to provide technical and skills training collaborations for the FTZ.

It is important to mention that this increase in population with its positive impact which includes increasing house rent to the benefit of Igbesa indigenous house owners, and economic benefit to them. This also has its downside which is the fear of insecurity within the host community (not in the fence FTZ), this will not be discussed here due to limitation of time and space. Important to note that as the population increases, there arise the need for increased social activities, to keep the residents of the host community physically healthy and sound; thus, the Zone management in collaboration with the communities organizes football competition, which price is sponsored/provided by the FTZ management Company, China Africa Investment Company (CAIC) Ltd.

Sponsoring local football competition to enhance social life: The OGFTZ Management Company, China Africa Investment Company (CAIC), has been involving in sponsoring and supporting youth development programs especially football competition, as narrated by the Community liaison officer. This program is intended to enhance community stability or cohesion given the changing demography of the area because of migration and increasing residents' population. The researcher watched one of the football competitions which was intended to help development the sports talents of the youth and create unity among the communities. The downside of this program, however, is that there was no Chinese national seen at the venue of the football competition, to engender cooperation between the Chinese and the indigene. Apart from that an important host community indigene said the competition was sponsored by CAIC, there was no sign at the venue showing the sponsor of the sport competition.

5.2.4 Environmental Impact

The environmental impact of any industrial production can no doubt be enormous. During the field study we found that some elites in the host community are concerned about the environmental impact of the Zone. In a non-structured personal in-depth interview with the Community Liaison Officer (CLO), he said:

> "*The community has asked them to conduct an Environment Impact Assessment for us to know the impact of the company operations in the zone……, we have even mentioned it several time in the Community Consultative Forum (CCF), but the zone management has not done anything*" (Resp 8, 2019)

Another respondent, the Acting Head of Department of Business at OGITECH has this to say about that:

> *"I know that the zone is trying to have partnership with our institution, for example, they China Glass Company was trying to have a partnership agreement with our Engineering school which will include providing internships our students, but I also know*

that that agreement to collaboratively train people in glass technology has not commenced, it seems this is because of the Environmental Impact Assessment report which the zone management has not presented to the government and the community" (Resp 7, 2019).

This statement shows that first, there seem to be some collaboration agreement being put in place between the zone and the Ogun State Institute of Technology (OGITECH), but more importantly, it raises awareness on the point that the Host Community are aware of the possible negative impacts of the zone on the environment and are therefore being cautious, the reason for which they were demanding an. Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) report.

A MIGA Policy Environmental and Social Review Summary document reveals that although the within the OGFTZ Management Company informed MIGA that an EIA was undertaken in 2008 prior to prior to establishment of the OGFTZ, the Management company could not provide the report or EIA report on MIGA's demand for review. MIGA is a World Bank Group that reviews Environment Impact Assessment to standards for companies and issues a Contract of Guarantee for standard Compliance and sustainability (MIGA-WBG, 2017).

Environmental permitting is not required for individual operations within the OGFTZ. The Management Company informed MIGA that prior to establishment of the OGFTZ, an EIA was undertaken. The EIA, however, was not provided to MIGA for review. Based on available information, the EIA was undertaken in 2008 by a consultant engaged by the Ogun State Government. The EIA was approved, and an environmental permit was issued for the creation and operation of the OGFTZ. The OGFTZ operates independently of the Government of Nigeria. Projects within the OGFTZ report to the Management Company, who in turn liaises with the NEPZA. The Zone Management Company is in charge for monitoring environmental and social performance of the projects within the zone, and they are not required to report environmental and social performance to NEPZA or any government agency (MIGA-WB, 2017).

Even if an EIA was conducted in 2008, it does not make sense that the Management Company will rely on such a document in 2017 when MIGA visited for assessment and review of EIA for establishment of the China Glass Company which has the tendency of impacting negatively on the environment by way of noise and dust pollution, CO2 emission that may be outside tolerable standard depending of the efficiency of the furnace being used and the type of energy being used to fire the furnace, especially when diesel generators are used to supplement gas fired electricity generation plants. This explains why the host communities are concerned about EIA for OGFTZ in 2019. Although this has not degenerated into dispute between host communities and OGFTZ Management, it will be in the interest of all stakeholders that EIA is conducted to ensure compliance and sustainability of globally accepted environmental safety standards. Some of the Community Leaders, seem to be worried that no EIA is conducted as at the time of field study as shown in their narratives; the CLO in his narrative said that:

> *"Our community is worried that the gas, dust and noise pollution from the FTZ operation can pose a serious health danger to them. They are worried that no EIA has been carried out since the FTZ commenced operation. We have mentioned this a number of times at the stakeholders (CCF) meetings, but nothing has been done about it"* (Resp 8, CLO)

The Host Community residents especially the indigenes seem worried about industrial Air pollution that may result from the glass production plant/factories.

5.2.5.1 Plastic Waste Recycling

It is worthy of note, that there is a plastic recycling plant in the Zone, and it was fully in operation at the time of field visit. What the company does is to recycle plastic, polyethylene materials. While having a solid waste recycle plant is a welcome development, it is more important that Air and gas pollution should be monitored and controlled. If remains a big question whether the OGFTZ will be able to do this, especially considering that Environmental Gas Emission and Pollution is presently still a problem in China which attracts the attention and criticisms of the international community.

5.3.0 Human Capacity Development Impacts

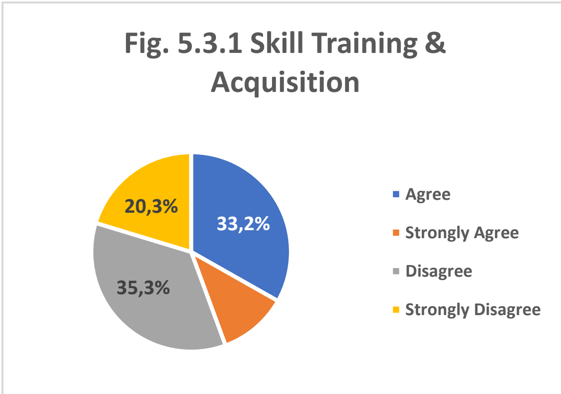
Table 5.3: Human Capacity Development Impact of the OGFTZ

		Frequency Distribution				
S/N	**Items**	SD	D	A	SA	**Total**
1	The zone has enhanced the human capacity in terms of skills training and acquisition for its staff	47 (20.3)	82 (35.3)	77 (33.2)	26 (11.2)	232 (100%)
2	The zone has enhanced technology transfer to the host community of Igbesa and environs	59 (25.4)	86 (37.1)	68 (29.3)	19 (8.2)	232 (100%)
3	The zone has established training collaboration with training institutes/ universities within and around Ado-Odo, Ota LGA	71 (30.6)	71 (30.6)	65 (28.0)	25 (10.8)	232 (100%)

Source: Field Survey Data, 2019 by Author

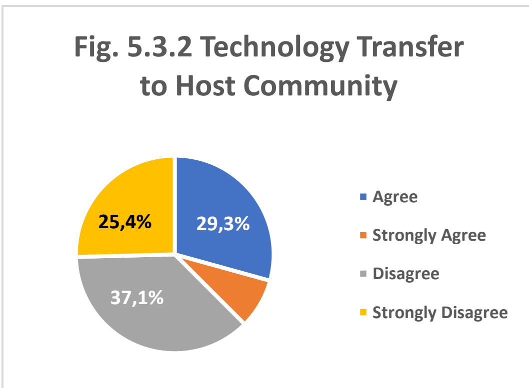
Key Definitions: SD=Strongly Disagree; D=Disagree; A=Agree; SA=Strongly Agree

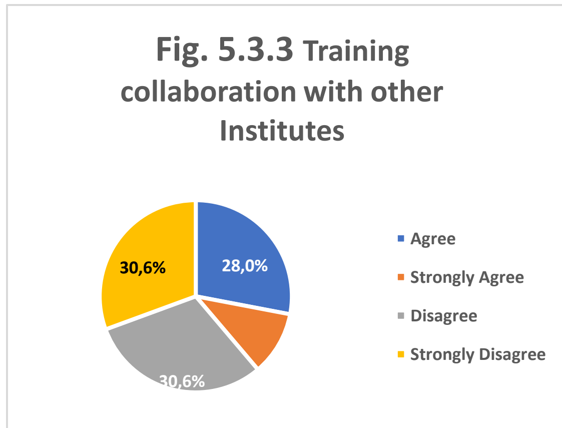
Figures 5.3.1, fig. 5.3.2 and Fig. 5.3.3 below is the survey results on Human Development impacts with reference to Skill Training and acquisition, Technology Transfer to host community, and Training collaboration with other Institutions within the host community presented in pictorial pie charts.



Source: Field Survey Data, 2019 by Author

Key Definitions: SD=Strongly Disagree; D=Disagree; A=Agree; SA=Strongly Agree





5.3.0 Human Capacity Development Impact

Capacity Development has been defined by scholars in various way, all of which point to the formal growth of individuals and group of individuals in organization for the purpose of achieving and sustaining individual and organisational objectives over time. It is those changes in organizational behaviour, values, skills and relationships that lead to the improved capabilities of groups and organizations to carry out functions and achieve desired outcomes over time (Morgan, 1997); it is it is "a process by which individuals, groups, organizations and societies enhance their abilities to identify and meet development challenges in a sustainable manner" Lavergne & Saxby (2001:4); it is the process through which individuals, organizations, and societies obtain, strengthen, and maintain the capabilities to set and achieve their own development objectives over time (UNDP, 2009 & 2010).

Human Capacity Development (HCD) is therefore the process through which an individual or group of individuals enhance their abilities to identify, set and achieve objectives, and sustain these achievements over time. Human Capacity Development is therefore the process by which individuals, groups, organizations, institutions, and societies develop their abilities - both individually and collectively - to set and achieve objectives, perform functions, solve problems and to develop the means and conditions required to enable success (UNDP, 2009; Pollyn etal, 2016); it is the process of equipping individuals with the understanding, skills and access to information, knowledge and training that enables them to perform effectively.

Human Capacity includes but not limited to Technical or on-the-job training, Health, Mental and emotional well-being, Punctuality, Problem-solving, People management, Communication skills. For this study, we focus on Technical or on-the-job training, Problem-solving, People management and Communication skills.

This section presents the Impact of OGFTZ on Human Capacity Development on the FTZ employees and the Host Community by extension. Here we present the result obtained on the Impact of OGFTZ on Human Capacity Development (HCD) of their employees and host community, in three perspectives namely:

- Skills training and acquisition for its staff
- Technology transfer to the host community
- Training collaboration with training institutes

5.3.1 Skills training and acquisition

On whether the Zone has enhanced the human capacity in terms of skills training and acquisition for its staff; out of the 232 respondents, 47(20.3%) Strongly Disagree, 82(35.3%), making those who disagree a total of 129(55.6%). On the other hand, those who Agree is a total of 103(44.4%), and this comprises of those who Agree (77 or 33.2%) and of those who strongly Agree (26 or 11.2%). From this although most of the respondent disagree that the zone has enhanced skill training and acquisition, the Public affairs Manager, as well as the Administration Manager of the Zone Management Company, China Africa Investment Company (CAIC) Ltd, both said the FZEs provide technical skills and training to their worker.

This can be deduced from the Public Affairs Manager's narration of how the only enterprise in the Zone that is not owned by the Chinese, H and C FZE, owned by a Lebanese, employed Chinese workers to operate the production machines. Responding to the question of the number of locales in the management cadre, the PAM explain that it is the Chinese that have got the technical and management skills to manage the Free Zone Enterprises (FZEs), and justifying this proposition using the Lebanese-owned Company H and C Enterprise, he said:

> *"The company employs Chinese workers because it believes it is the Chinese that have got the expertise to operate the machines, our people do not have the skills, but we are training them, and it is a matter of time for them to acquire the skills and many more will climb to the management cadre"* (Resp 2 , 2019)

Two factory employees of the FZEs, one a machine operator with Goodwill Ceramics and the second a factory worker at CNG Glass Nigeria FZE, both confirmed in interactions with them while they were completing the questionnaires, that the FZEs give technical on-the-job training to their employees, specifically on the machines they will work with. Asked whether the skills will be of help to them in getting another job, should they want to leave their present job to another job, both of they were uncertain about the transferability of their skills to other job. The employee at CNG has a middle College technical, National Diploma in Engineering, says the training on the job is limited in scope to a particular type of machine and he believes it may not enhance his employability to other companies outside of the Zone.

5.3.2 Technology transfer to the Host Community

On whether the Zone has enhanced technology transfer to the host community of Igbesa and its environs, out of the 232 respondents, a total of 145(62.5%) disagree. This comprises of 59(25.4%) Strongly Disagree, 86(37.1%) who disagree.

On the other hand, those who Agree is a total of 87(37.5%), and this comprises of those who Agree (68 or 29.3%) and of those who strongly Agree (19 or 8.2%).

In an interview with the HOD of the Business Administration at the Ogun State Institute of Technology (OGITECH), he admitted that some of the college Students go to the FZEs for their Industrial Attachment or Internship, he however advised the researcher to meet the Dean of the School of Engineering for further interview on the Engineering matters. The researchers attempt to interview the Dean or any of the Heads of Department of Engineering was not successful.

5.3.3 Training collaboration with Training Institutions and Universities

In furtherance to skill training, the researcher sought to know if the FTZ has established any form of collaboration with the Technical Institution or Universities within Igbesa and Ogun State as a whole.

On whether the zone has established training collaboration with training institutes/ universities within and around Ado-Odo/Ota Local Government Area, those who disagree is a total of 141(61.2%), comprising of 71 (30.6%) who Strongly Disagree and another 71 (30.6%) who disagree.

On the other hand, those who Agree is a total of 90(38.8%), and this comprises of those who Agree (65 or 10.8%) and of those who strongly Agree (25 or 10.8%). From this we can see that those who say that although most of those interviewed disagree that the Zone has established technical collaboration with Technical Institutions/Universities in the host Community, the Acting Head of Department of Business Administration narrated that there was an attempt by the Zone to establish a collaboration between the OGITECH School of Engineering and China Glass Nigeria FZE, known as (CGN) is owned by China Glass Holdings Limited (CGHL), for float glass and on-line solar control glass production line with a capacity of 500 tons per day. There is a signboard on this collaboration in front of OGITECH Engineering School; the HOD was unable to give additional information on this since it is not his direct department.

Chapter 6: Discussion of Results

This exploratory research investigates the Impacts of Special Economic Zone SEZ, also referred to in this study as Free Trade Zone on the Host Community. An understanding of the effect of Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, OGFTZ would provide Policymakers and managers the knowledge of how to formulate and implement policies and programs targeted at enhancing socio-economic development of certain areas or regions based on government economic development priorities.

Having presented the results obtained from the field study in chapter 5, I discuss this result here in relation to existing theories on Special Economic Zones of China and other countries. For purposes of coherence, I discuss the result in the same order that they are presented in chapter 5, starting with discussion of Economic Effects, followed by discussion of Social Effects and finally, discussion of Zone´s Impact on Human Capacity Development.

In discussing the result of the study, I attempt to answer the three research questions of this study, which are:

- RQ1: What is the social impact of SEZ?
- RQ2: What is the Economic impact of SEZ?
- RQ3: What is the human capacity development impact of SEZ?

6.1.0 Discussion of Economic Impact

Here, I discuss the Impact on Employment and New Business/Enterprise creation, as well as impact on spillover effects. This section provides answer to the first research question, which is: What is the Economic Impact of SEZ?

6.1.1 Employment

As seen in previous chapter, the research findings reveals that the zone has created about 6,000 direct employments; attracted 38 Enterprises within the Zone and few outside of the zone. The FTZ (Free Trade Zones) has also enhanced income of indigenous property owners by way of increased house rent income and increasing number of in-migrants. Local suppliers of production inputs or raw materials are also experiencing positive economic impact on their income from material supplies to Free Zone Enterprises.

The narratives of the personal interview respondents on employment creation are further supported by the questionnaire finding in which 87.5% of the respondents agree that that the Zone has created employment for residents of Igbesa, Ado/Odo-Ota Local Government Area. This result is consistent with the findings of previous studies (Jensen, 2018; Yitao, 2017:5; Zixian, 2017:42; Cizkowiz etal, 2017; Zeng, 2011; Aggarwal, 2007, Knoth, 2000) who noted that Special Economic Zones enhanced employment generation. This is also in consonance with Malaysian SEZs that reported high employment generation, so much so that there is even labor shortage in cities surrounding the Malaysian SEZs (Sivalingam, 1994; Aggarwal, 2007; Raheem & Sambasivam, 2012).

Ado-Odo/Ota Local Government Area has a population of 527,242 by Nigeria 2006 population census with an estimated national growth rate of about 3.2% (NPCN, 2010). The OGFTZ 6000 direct employments is a small figure (about 1.14% of 2006 population of the Ado-Odo/Ota Local Government Area in 5 years of operation; this implies that with an adjusted population figure at estimated 3.2% average annual population growth the employment generated by OGFTZ will be very negligible. This is a wide disparity to Shenzhen SEZ where employment of the population increased from 40% in the early 1990s to over 70% (2.72 mill.) in 1997, which is a remarkably high employment rate for any country or region (Knoth, 2000).

It is, however, worthy to mention that although national unemployment rate has been on a steady rise from to, from 14.2% (in 2016 when the zone started production) to 33.3% (in year 2020), unemployment in Ogun State dropped for the first by 0.2% from 16.4% in 2018 to 16.2% in 2020. On the contrary, Imo State which was the first state considered for the FTZ before it lost it to Ogun State, has seen a steady rise in unemployment rate from 22.6% in 2017 to an awkward 48.7% in 2020, take the notorious position of being the State with the highest unemployment in Nigeria. This suggests that the establishment and operation of the Ogun-Guangdong FTZ may how helped Ogun State to not top the list of States in unemployment.

However, the OGFTZ differs in the aspect of salary in that while the Foreign Owned Enterprises (FOE) in China SEZs paid about 20% higher wages than the State-owned Enterprises (Knoth, 2000; Chen, 1996); Ogun-Guangdong Free Zone Enterprises, all of which are foreign-owned Enterprises, regrettably pay less than the National minimum wage. Women SEZ employees in Korea were also paid higher wages (Lee, 2005).

This study shows that the existence of Ogun-Guangdong FTZ in Igbesa has attracted other businesses to the host community. This is in conformity with previous studies that posit that SEZs also has spillover effects by attracting economic activities outside the zone due to the transformation of investment funds into fixed assets and purchase of inputs and services from the rest of the economy.

Table 6.1: Unemployment Trend in Nigeria and Ogun State from 2016 to 2021

Year	Unemp R. Nigeria (%)	Unemp R -Ogun (%)	Unemp R.-Imo (%)	Y.Unemp Nigeria (%)	Remark
2021	32.5(forecast)				
2020	33.3	16.2	48.7	14.2%	Ogun had a small drop of 0.2%
2019				13.96%	Nigeria on steady rise
2018	23.4	16.4		13.72%	Imo on steady rise
2017	20.4	7.4	22.6	13.96%	
2016	14.2	-		12.48%	

Compiled by Author

Source: Nigeria Bureau of Statistics (2021), Statista (2021)

Unemp R= Unemployment Rate; Y.Unemp.= Youth Unemployment

6.2.0 Discussion of Social Impact

This section answers the second research question which is: What is the social impact of SEZ? It discusses the social impact of SEZ on Poverty reduction, Health Infrastructure and general infrastructure like roads, Housing provision for SEZ workers, as well as population growth with provision of social amenities.

6.2.1 Poverty Reduction/Wages and Salaries

The findings show that 53% of the respondents agree that the zone has reduced the poverty level in Host community. This is consistent with previous studies that posit that SEZs reduce poverty hinging on the standpoint that it creates employment and generates incomes which in turn helps improve the quality of life of labor and enhances their productivity. These, in turn, have poverty reduction effect.

The Nigerian Living Standards Survey (NLSS) conducted by the Nigerian Bureau of Statistics, (WBG, 2021) reported that 40 percent of the total population, or about eighty-three million people live below the country's poverty line of 137,430 naira ($381.75) per year.

Although some previous studies observe that in many places SEZs/EPZs monthly wages and benefits packages on average are higher inside the Zone than in comparable businesses outside (McCallum, 2011:4), he notes that it still does not imply a "living" or "decent" wage and tends to underscore the poor remuneration of many workers. This is like the OGFTZ employees whose wages are that do not offer a decent living to worker, and even worse because they OGFTZ worker on the average earn less than the national minimum wage. This is crazy, to imagine that the lowest paid local, State or Federal Government employee, earns more than the lowest paid SEZ work, even as employees of government establishment are assumed to be the worst paid. This differs from the China SEZ in which SEZ minimum wage known as Shekou Wage Model which consists of "base pay, occupational pay and variable allowance" higher than the wages outside the Zones was adopted in 1983 (Yeung, 2009:229).

6.2.2 Infrastructure

Aggarwal (2007) and Zeng (2011) postulate that SEZ facilitate growth through employment generation, increased income, and enhanced social infrastructure.

Our finding reveal that some infrastructure development is being funded and handled by the Zone Management Company, China Africa Investment, and the Free Zone Enterprises. However, apart from the provision of land, the Ogun State government has not made any other investment in cash or equipment to infrastructure development of the zone. This is in variance to China SEZ where Zone developers or the joint venture companies construct the infrastructure inside. In Mauritius, the host government and the Jinfei consortium shared some of the costs for external infrastructure (Bräutigam & Xiaoyang, 2011).

The Chinese military also provided technical support for bridge and building construction at the initial stage of the SEZs (Yeung etal, 2009).

6.2.3 Healthcare Infrastructure

On the issue of healthcare facilities, although the Zone provided a 6-room clinic for the host community, our result reveals that 66.8% of the respondents think that the zone has not facilitated healthcare delivery in the host community, while only total of 33.2% agree that Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone has facilitated health care facilities. This perception of the respondents is understandable given the fact that although the FTZ built and donated a 6 room block to the community clinic, the building was not accompanied with any equipment, not even patient bed, so the is in no way contributing to improvement in health of the host community.

This is like China SEZs where apart from Suzhou Industrial Park and Kunshan Industrial Park, where industrial and urban development are well integrated, many of the other SEZs did not have sufficient health and education services to accommodate their increasing population (Zeng, 2015), while some of migrant workers in Shenzhen are denied household registration with its attendant privileges and social standing such as access to low-cost access to education and healthcare (Chen & de'Medici,2010).

6.2.4 Population Increase and Social Life

Our finding reveals that that most of the respondents believe that the FTZ has not enhanced the social life in Host community, notwithstanding that there has been increase in population of residents in the Host Community. A total of a total of 141(or 60.8%) disagree that the zone has enhanced the social life in Host community. On the other hand, only a total of 91(or 39.2%) agree that the zone enhanced the social life in Host community. As stated previously, the only social activity which the Zone has facilitated, is football competition which happens only seasonally during festive periods.

Although our finding shows an increase in the population of the host community due to the presence of the FTZ, the exact figures are not known since the country Nigeria also do not have a clear or exact population figure; this again points to the challenge of unavailability of data in Nigeria and Africa in general. This study found that the population of the host Community, Igbesa has increased but exact figures are not available.

In the case of Shenzhen China, the pace of development and population increase was known and said to be beyond the imagination of many people. This is because the Shenzhen Planning Bureau initially projected population for the Shenzhen SEZ was 0.4 million in 1990 and 1.0 million by the year 2000, but these were reached in 1985 and 1989 respectively (Shen, 1985), and by 2006 the population of Shenzhen SEZ had increased to 3.19 million while the population of the whole of Shenzhen increased to 8.46 million.

One other important social impact by the zone is that the FZEs provides dormitory accommodation for their employees; I discuss this below in relation extant literature.

6.2.5 Housing/Dormitories Accommodation for SEZ workers

Our finding that some FZEs provide accommodation for employees is interesting and worthy of mention for three reasons; First, accommodation for factory employees is almost non-existent in Nigeria; it is an unexpected, and potentially influential aspects of the Free Trade Zone that is being studied. Second, housing or accommodation is in a way related to the Well-being and health condition of people. Third, living condition in terms of housing is also related to Human Development Index, HDI of individuals and Communities. Honduras SEZs which fails to spur growth in the rest of the country despite accelerating export in its first decade in 1990s because of poor HDI resulting from lack of fundamental investment in human capital, poor education, and poor health (McCallum, 2011). This is a common issue among the South American SEZs, including Guatemalan, Nicaragua, and Honduras factories which surveys reveals that they did not meet minimum health and safety standards. The dormitory accommodation is like the case of Bangladesh SEZ in which similar accommodation are provided for the workers (Aggarwal, 2007) and in Shenzhen where up until year 2000, most of them are temporary population or migrant workers lived in dormitories provided by employers, in overcrowded conditions (Shen, 2008)

The Respondents unequivocal request to protect their identities and preserve anonymity on the issue of accommodation to not lose their jobs appears as though there is an existing ritual prohibiting the employees from speaking about the bad side of the Zone Enterprises.

We assert that while it is innovative and a welcome development for the FZEs to provide accommodation for their staff, any such accommodation should be should that it can have a positive impact on the health and well-being of the employees. Assuring and reassuring the respondents that their anonymity and privacy rights will be protected (Tsai et al., 2016) helped the research gain confidence of the respondents to narrative their lived experience, without fear of the negative unintended negative consequences of unprotected anonymity, and this counts for reliability.

6.2.6 Infrastructural Development (Road and Building construction)

As seen in the result above, apart from providing land for the Free Trade Zone, the Ogun State Government has not made any investment in the infrastructural development of the FTZ or the host community for that matter. This is a complete variance from the case of Shenzhen SEZ which was set up by the Guangdong provincial government with a substantial construction investment of over US$ 8 billion (Chen 1996). In the case of Shenzhen China SEZ, physical development was slow at the initial stage due to a shortage of funds from the government. The national government granted fiscal autonomy to the provincial government to raise fund, experiment on ways to speed up land and property development, the government set up five joint-venture development companies were franchised around 1982 and 1983 to operate in specified areas, to channel more investment into physical development. The trend of investment in infrastructure kept changing. Initially, in 1979/80 the Central and Provincial governments were the major investors in Shenzhen contributing about 66 percent of infrastructural investment (Kanungo, 2016). This later changed when the non-state developers made the larger investment, the Chinese Central and Local governments provided 20.4% of the funding (Zhu, 1996). Important to mention that for Shenzhen SEZs, government investment includes the net value of amenities provided by the government, which includes the construction of government-supplied land, construction of the factories and residential buildings, provision of public utilities and communications and transportation facilities, leveling the site, seaport and airport construction, provision of international trade centers, research laboratories, hospitals, and recreation grounds. This means that the government did not only provide the land but also made substantial investments in real constructions.

Another point of departure of our finding from previous studies, is that while the Federal or Ogun State government has not made any investment in infrastructure, the Chinese military was involved in Shenzhen SEZs building and bridge construction leading to rapid development of the then small sleepy town into a highly developed city with improved social and basic infrastructural facilities (Wang, 2013).

This study finds out that there is infrastructural development, particularly road and the non-equipped clinic block, this can be considered a minor development compared to Shenzhen in which the public utilities, urban infrastructure and built-up area expanded rapidly (Zeng, 2015; Shen, 2008), to the extent that "the built-up area of the SEZ increased from less than 3km2 before the 1980s to 48km2 in 1985, 88km2 in 1995 and 136km2 in 2000" Shen (2008:75).

6.3.0 Discussion of Human Capacity Development Impact

Three issues will be discussed in relation to Human capacity development in line with the result of the field work, and these are:

- Skills training and acquisition for its staff
- Technology transfer to the host community
- Training collaboration with training institutes

This section answers the third research question which is: What is the Human Capacity Development Impact of SEZ?

Our finding shows that the Free Trade Zone has not provided adequate or substantial Technical Skills training to the zone employees. We, however, think that this result is biased given that most of the respondents are not Free Zone Enterprise employees. This result, however, differs from previous studies (UN-Habitat, 2019; Chen, 1996) that suggest that SEZs provide Skills training to the Zone employees.

In the area of technology transfer and acquisition, previous literatures noted that China – Shenzhen SEZs facilitated technology transfer through solidly established "collaboration with some well-known universities and scientific research institutes to create the institutional environment for Hi-tech enterprises to settle, grown, and innovate" Yitao (2017:6) resulting into Shenzhen becoming the No 3 world leader in production of computer magnetic heads and microelectronic computer (Zixian, 2017; Yitao, 2017) by year 2000; as well as the largest producer of Hard Disk Drives and exported 80% of total world trade of DVDs in year 2004 (Zixian, 2017). The find of this study is however at variance as 55.6% of respondents disagree that the Zone has facilitated Technology transfer.

It is however important to mention here that China SEZs started with packaging and repackaging activities for imported goods (toys, clothes, bicycles) sold in the Chinese huge local market (Wei, 2000); they later graduated into Hi-Tech acquisition which was achieved based on conscious effort by Chinese governments to formulate and create favourable institutions that fostered technology transfer which became glaring successful about 20 years after, in the 2000s. As Wei (2000:214) puts it, "Processing and assembly and compensation trade" acted as a training school for the transformation of the Shenzhen SEZ industry, steering it onto the path of effective and efficient production.

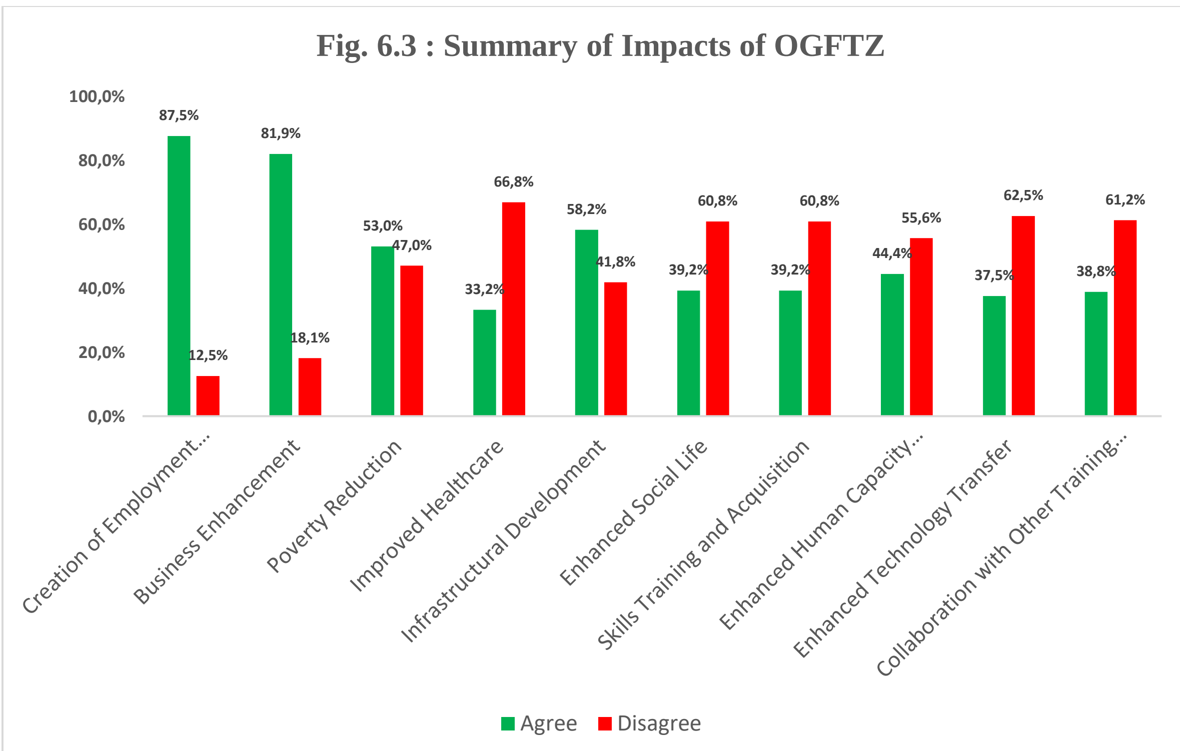
Additionally, the data from China National Labour Statistical Yearbook 2006, shows that the number of either national or provincial Development Zones resulted in increased number of newly enrolled students in vocational schools as well as number graduates of vocational education.

Export Development and Technology Zones, EDTZs "used 6.69 per cent of all expenditure to support related education and training in 2005" Fu & Gao (2007:36).

Since the OGFTZ started effective operations in 2016 as narrated by the Public Affairs Manager, it appears too early to fully determine whether the OGFTZ will engender technology transfer in the nearest future. A further study in the Free Zone enterprises with only the zone employees may be more revealing and this create room for further studies. India SEZs also recorded rapid technical upgrading resulting in accelerating technology transfer (Aggarwal, 2007 and 2012).

Summarizing the findings of this study as shown in this chapter, sections 6.1 to 6.3, we state that Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone has impacted positively on Infrastructure development especially, road rehabilitation/construction; positive economic impact on the host community in the area of job creation, increasing income for local raw material suppliers to the Free Trade Zone Enterprises as well as the indigenous house owners, Spill-over effect by attracting other enterprises and micros businesses to the host community. The FTZ has also created an increasing population in the host community. The OGFTZ has not significantly enhanced the social life, Health nor Human Capacity Development of the host community.

The figure 6 shows a summary of the result of the study represented in a pictorial form (Histogram); this has already been presented as field data/results in chapter 5 and discussed in chapter 6.



Chapter 7

Summary and Conclusion

7.0 Conclusion

This chapter presents an overall summary of this study by highlighting the main finds of the previous chapters. Additionally, it provides recommendations for policy makers, practitioners, and academics; it also highlights the limitations of this study with suggestions for further studies.

7.1 Summary/Conclusion

The establishment of China SEZs in Africa have both economic and political motions, which are: to serve as a ready source for China's raw material or natural resources needs to alleviate her Resource Constraint and to sustain Chinese Economic growth. The second is to build political alliance among developing countries to create a Global Leadership position for China

In China, SEZs were established based on clearly defined mandates by legislation making room for improvements and innovations, the OGFTZ appear to not have a clearly stated mandate or legal framework/legislation backing it, apart from the 1984 Military Decree for the Establishment of the Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority, (NEPZA, Decree/Gazette, 1992).

While the Chinese Authorities keep adequate records and publish the performance of their SEZs and their contributions to the national economy, while actual value of investment and exports the OGFTZ seem to be intentionally inaccessible thus creating difficulty for fiscal evaluation of the real FDI (Foreign Direct Investment) and Export performance of OGFTZ.

The motivation for locating the FTZ in Ogun State, is in accordance with Dunning (1995) L-Pull Factor or Location-determinants for siting a Foreign or Multinational Enterprises in a particular location, and these includes Favourable physical location and availability of natural/mineral resources and human capital, proximity to good transport facilities-airport, seaport; Favourable investment climate driven by institutional support and consistency of government which includes a stable political environment as well as security of lives and properties; Reduces cost of doing business; complementarity of available human resources with local technology within or round the host community.

The OGFTZ has attracted over twenty-five enterprises actively operating in the zone, as well as other small businesses within the host community. Consequently, the Trade Zone is creating employment in their host community. It is estimated that the FTZ has employed about 6000 direct workers and created over 15,000 indirect jobs. The FTZ has also created an increasing population, but has not significantly enhanced the social life, Health nor Human Capacity Development of the host community.

7.2 Policy Recommendations

First, we recommend establishment of additional Free Trade Zone using the China SEZ (Special Economic Zone) model to duplicate the gains of OGFTZ (Ogun Guangdong Free Trade Zone), especially to increase the number of enterprises and employment. while Ogun has only Zone, the Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone since the project was conceived in 2007, and now running for about 10 years with 34 enterprises running. Shenzhen (Guangdong) set up 4 SEZs (Special Economic Zones) at the start, and later increased the number of SEZs and enterprises which impacts had multiplier effect resulting in the rapid development Shenzhen and the whole of China. SEZs Shenzhen multiplied the number of enterprises and number of SEZs. The also goes for India in which many SEZs we established to produce the positive effects.

Second, the government should play an active role towards investing in infrastructure or contributing to infrastructure development, as providing land only is necessary but not sufficient motivation to the Zone Management Company and/or Investors. To do this, governments need to mobilize the political WILL to create, support and monitor the implementations/operation of Free Trade Zones.

Third, the Federal Government of Nigeria should decentralize the duty of SEZ registration and regulation to the States and local governments. More power or autonomy to regulate and monitor the SEZ, should be granted to the lower levels of government, that is the State and local, given that they understand their localities better and they know what can easily work in their localities. This will among others, mitigate the problem of extortion important stakeholder, like the transporters of goods, to enhance a hitch-free operation of the SEZ in movement of raw materials and finished products.

Fourth, the government should expand the scope on Free Trade Zones by legislation or Act of Parliament, to as a matter of necessity, include investment in other important development activities such as in agriculture, construction, and tourism, which is part of the China Zone that makes it Special and more successful than in other Asian countries. The 1992 Military decree present law, that is, under which Export Processing Zones, including Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone is operating appear to be restrictive in terms of scope.

Fifth, there is a need for publicity and advertising of the economic Zone to a wider national and international audience; this should also include non-core manufacturing activities like banking, consultancy, cleaning which should be outsourced in line with institutional framework best practices as recommended by the World Bank. This will enhance the attraction of Foreign Enterprises from countries other than China, as well as local High Net-Worth Enterprises. This will mitigate the present practice in which the SEZ is only advertised in Chinese media creating room for only Chinese Enterprise to Invest in the Zone, denying investment opportunities to other eligible international and local Enterprises that may be interested in investing in the Zone. Going forward on this, the Federal and State governments should make legislation making it possible for local private enterprises to go into equity joint ventures with foreign firms.

7.3 Contributions

This study being the first comprehensive study on Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone, contributes to an understanding of the operation and influence of China Special Economic Zone or Chinese-Styled Free Trade Zone on the host Community in Africa. Additionally, this research provides strategic insight for African Governments or States contemplating introduction of Chinese-styled Free Trade Zones or those in need of improving or increasing the number of free Trade Zone, to understand how to create the enabling social and political environment to qualify as a choice location for siting a Free Trade Zone for Socio-economic development.

We believe that this study complements, the 2015 study of António & Ma (2015) on Context, motivations and progress of China's special economic zones in Africa, as well as the work of Bräutigam & Xiaoyang (2011) on China's special economic zones in Africa as African Shenzhen.

By this we have achieved the purpose of this study. Consequently, this report is an invaluable guide for Policymakers and Academics on issues of Free Trade Zone performance in Nigeria.

7.4 Limitations and Implications for Future Research

The major limitation to this study is inaccessibility of Company/Enterprise fiscal data on Investment and Exports. Being a self-financed doctoral candidate, limited by funding and time was therefore another impediment. This is because it probably would have been possible to get company financial dataset, if the researcher had the funding to stay longer on the field research work, persistently repeating visits to the zone to direct visit, interview and request financial enterprise dataset from the individual Free Trade Zone Enterprises Management team and the Ogun State Ministries of Commerce and finance.

The inaccessibility and absence of Company/Enterprise fiscal data on Investment and Exports, made the researcher unable to do a quantitative evaluation of the financial aspects of the SEZ in terms of amount, in US Dollar or Naira terms, of Foreign Direct Investment attracted, Tax benefits/exemptions, as well as Exports. Further study may consider using of panel data to evaluate the fiscal performance of the Free Trade Zone. We therefore recommend further studies to assess the financial performance of the Free Trade Zone.

Bibliography

Aaron O'Neill (Jul 14, 2021), Nigeria: Youth unemployment rate from 1999 to 2019. *Statista online data journal.* Accessed online on June 15, 2021 at: https://www.statista.com/statistics/812300/youth-unemployment-rate-in-nigeria/

Acs, Z. J. (2006), How is Entrepreneurship Good for Economic Growth? Innovations: Technology, Governance, Globalization, 1 (1), 97-107.

Acs, Z. J., & Szerb, L. (2007), Entrepreneurship, Economic Growth and Public Policy; Small Business Economics, 28 (2), 109-122.

Adesugba, A (2018), Cultural Dimension in Business Negotiations: A Case Study of a Chinese Investment in Nigeria, a Non-peer reviewed article published in Researchgate, Available at

https://www.researchgate.net/publication/324970930_Cultural_Dimension_in_Business_Negotiations_A_Case_Study_of_a_Chinese_Investment_in_Nigeria

AfDBG (2015), Economic Report on Nigeria 2015, African Development Bank Group

Aggarwal, A. (2006). Special economic zones: revisiting the policy debate. Economic and Political Weekly, 4533-4536.

Aggarwal, A. (2007). Impact of special economic zones on employment, poverty and human development (No. 194). Working Paper.

Aggarwal, A. (2012). Social and economic impact of SEZs in India.

Aggarwal, A. (2019). SEZs and economic transformation: towards a developmental approach. Transnational Corporations Journal, 26(2).

Ahrens, J., & Kalkschmied, K. (2021). China in Africa: Competitor of the EU? (No. 2021-10). Ordnungspolitische Diskurse. Accessed online at: https://www.econstor.eu/bitstream/10419/233905/1/1757290389.pdf

Alemu, Zerihun G. (2015), ´The Challenge of Job Creation in Nigeria`, African Economic Brief (AEB), Accessed on 12th June 2015, available at https://www.afdb.org/fileadmin/uploads/afdb/Documents/Publications/AEB_Vol_6_Issue_8_

Alhojailan, M. I. (2012). Thematic analysis: A critical review of its process and evaluation. West East Journal of Social Sciences, 1(1), 39-47.

Allafrica (Nov. 2019), Zimbabwe: Special Economic Zones Can Transform Zimbabwe, Allafrica online Publisher, Nov. 12, 2019, Accessed June 12, 2020, available at https://allafrica.com/stories/201911120122.html

Alon, I., Anderson, J., Munim, Z. H., & Ho, A. (2018). A review of the internationalization of Chinese enterprises. Asia Pacific Journal of Management, 35(3), 573-605.

Alvesson, M., & Kärreman, D. (2007). Constructing mystery: Empirical matters in theory development. Academy of management review, 32(4), 1265-1281. Available online at: http://crts.bilkent.edu.tr/readings_2015/Alvesson%20Karreman%20Constructing%20mystery%202007.pdf

Andrew Chadwick (2002) Socio-economic Impacts: Are They Still the Poor Relations in UK Environmental Statements? Journal of Environmental Planning and Management, 45:1, 3-24, DOI: 10.1080/09640560120100169, Available online via google scholar at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/09640560120100169?

António, N.S. and Ma, S. (2015), China's special economic zones in Africa: context, motivations, and progress. China's special economic zones in Africa: context, motivations, and progress, (44), pp.79-103, Available via ISCTE Repository at https://repositorio.iscte-iul.pt/bitstream/10071/11353/5/Antonio_and_Ma_2015.pdf

Anyanwu, J. C. (2012), Why Does Foreign Direct Investment Go Where It Goes? New Evidence From African Countries. Annals of Economics & Finance, 13(2).

Appel, Tiago Nasser (2014). Just how capitalist is China? Brazilian Journal of Political Economy, 34(4), 656-669. Available online at http://www.scielo.br/scielo.php?script=sci_arttext&pid=S0101-31572014000400009

Ardagna, S., & Lussardi, A. (2010), Heterogeneity in the Effect of Regulation on Entrepreneurship And Entry Size. Journal of The European Economic Association,8(2),594-605.

Ascani, A., Crescenzi, R., & Iammarino, S. (2012). Regional economic development. A Review, SEARCH WP01/03, 2-26. Available online at: http://projects.mcrit.com/foresightlibrary/attachments/article/1236/WP-1.3.pdf

Audretsch, D (2007), Entrepreneurship Capital and Economic Growth. Oxford Review of Economic Policy, 23 (1), 63-78, Available at:https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.321.5181&rep=rep1&type=pdf.

Available online at: https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1540074

Available online at: https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/2341/638440PUB0Exto00Box0361527B0PUBLIC0.pdf?sequence=_1_

Ayers, A. J. (2013). Beyond myths, lies and stereotypes: The political economy of a 'new scramble for Africa'. New Political Economy, 18(2), 227-257. Available online at: https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/13563467.2012.678821

Barro, RJ (1991). Economic growth in a cross section of countries. The Quarterly Journal of Economics, 106 (2), 407-443. Available online at https://www.nber.org/system/files/working_papers/w3120/w3120.pdf

Basile, A. and Germidis, D. (1984) Investing in Free export Processing Zones. Development Centre of the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development.

Beach, D. and Pedersen, R., 2011. What is Process-Tracing Actually Tracing? The Three Variants of Process Tracing Methods and Their Uses and Limitations.

Becker, G., Murphy, K., & Tamura, R. (1990). Economic growth, human capital and population growth. Journal of Political Economy, 98 (5), S12-S137.

Belk, R. W., Sherry Jr, J. F., & Wallendorf, M. (1988). A naturalistic inquiry into buyer and seller behavior at a swap meet. Journal of Consumer Research, 14(4), 449-470.

Bellabona, P. & Spigarelli, F (2007), 'Moving from Open Door to Go Global: China goes on the world stage', Intl Journal of Chinese Culture and Management, Vol.1, No.1, pp.93–107, Accessed Nov 17 2020, Available at https://www.researchgate.net/publication/228658767_Moving_from_Open_Door_to_Go_Global_China_goes_on_the_world_stage

Berg, B. (2007). Qualitative research methods for the social sciences (5th ed.). Boston, MA: Pearson.

Bhattacharyya, R. (2017). Trade Liberalization, Infrastructure Development, and FDI in India and China. In Handbook of Research on Economic, Financial, and Industrial Impacts on Infrastructure Development (pp. 258-284). Idea Group Inc (IGI) Global; Available online at https://www.semanticscholar.org/paper/Trade-Liberalization%2C-Infrastructure-Development%2C-Bhattacharyya/1ed986577580358a324ff05b7a1cd453b449214b?p2df

Bhattacharyya, R. (2017). Trade Liberalization, Infrastructure Development, and FDI in India and China. In Handbook of Research on Economic, Financial, and Industrial Impacts on Infrastructure Development (pp. 258-284). Idea Group Inc (IGI) Global; Available online at https://www.semanticscholar.org/paper/Trade-Liberalization%2C-Infrastructure-Development%2C-Bhattacharyya/1ed986577580358a324ff05b7a1cd453b449214b?p2df

Bickerton, M. E. (2000). Prospects for a bilateral immigration agreement with Mexico: Lessons from the Bracero Program. Tex. L. Rev., 79, 895. Accessed online through google scholar on 25th Aug. 2021 at: http://nationalaglawcenter.org/wp-content/uploads/assets/bibarticles/bickerton_bilateral.pdf

Blanchflower, D. G. (2000). Self-employment in OECD countries. Labour economics, 7(5), 471-505.

Boettke, P. J., & Leeson, P. T. (2004). Liberalism, socialism, and robust political economy. Journal of Markets and Morality, 7(1), 99-111. , Available at: https://www.marketsandmorality.com/index.php/mandm/article/viewFile/436/426

Boettke, P. J., & Leeson, P. T. (2004). Public choice and socialism. In The encyclopedia of public choice (pp. 764-769). Springer, Boston, MA. Available online at through google scholar.

Bonvin, J. M., & Farvaque, N. (2007). A capability approach to individualised and tailor-made activation. Making it personal: Individualising activation services in the EU. Accessed through Google scholar on June 25, 2021 at

Borbély, László (2011), Growth Poles as Sustainable Development Systems, Review of Economic Studies and Research Virgil Madgearu; Cluj-Napoca Vol. 4, Iss. 1, pp: 49-66. Available online at https://www.proquest.com/docview/878683619/fulltextPDF/D4C605ED1E904725PQ/10?accountid=38384

Braun, V., & Clarke, V. (2006). Using thematic analysis in psychology. Qualitative research in psychology, 3(2), 77-101.

Braun, V., & Clarke, V. (2012). Thematic analysis. In H. Cooper, P. M. Camic, D. L. Long, A. T. Panter, D. Rindskopf, & K. J. Sher (Eds.), APA handbooks in psychology®. APA handbook of research methods in psychology, Vol. 2. Research designs: Quantitative, qualitative, neuropsychological, and biological (p. 57–71). American Psychological Association. https://doi.org/10.1037/13620-004

Brautigam, D., Farole, T., & Xiaoyang, T. (2010). China's Investment in African Special Economic Zones: Prospects, Challenges, and Opportunities", Poverty Reduction and Economic Management (Prem) Network www.worldbank.org/economicpremise; Available through google scholar: https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/10202/536820BRI0EP50Box345623B001PUBLIC1.pdf?

Bräutigam, D and Xiaoyang, T (2012), Economic statecraft in China's new overseas special economic zones: soft power, business or resource security? International Affairs (Royal Institute of International Affairs 1944-), Vol. 88, No.4 (July 2012), pp. 799-816, Accessed: 18-10-2018 at https://www.jstor.org/stable/23255619

Bräutigam, D. and Tang, X., 2014. "Going global in groups": Structural transformation and China's special economic zones overseas. World Development, 63, pp.78-91.

Bräutigam, D., & Xiaoyang, T. (2011). African Shenzhen: China's special economic zones in Africa. The Journal of Modern African Studies, 49(1), 27-54.

Bräutigam, D., & Xiaoyang, T. (2011). African Shenzhen: China's special economic zones in Africa. The Journal of Modern African Studies, 27-54. Accessed online through google scholar on 24 June 2021 at https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/23018877.pdf?refreqid=excelsior%3Ac94d9a7a026d25c8dd931ab1cd75cf0c

Bruton, G. D., Ahlstrom, D., & Obloj, K. (2008). Entrepreneurship in emerging economies: Where are we today and where should the research go in the future. *Entrepreneurship theory and practice*, *32*(1), 1-14. Available at https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1111/j.1540-6520.2007.00213.x?

Busenitz, LW etal(2000), Country Institutional Profiles: Unlocking Entrepreneurial Phenomena, The Academy of Management Journal, Vol. 43, No. 5, pp. 994-1003

Carcary, M. (2009). The research audit trial—enhancing trustworthiness in qualitative inquiry. Electronic Journal of Business Research Methods, 7(1), pp11-24. Available online at: https://web.s.ebscohost.com/ehost/pdfviewer/pdfviewer?vid=0&sid=34373803-d498-4b4e-acd4-bebf2ec7e64f%40redis

Cem Tintin(2013), 'The determinants of foreign direct investment inflows in the Central and Eastern European Countries: The importance of institutions', Communist and Post-Communist Studies Vol. 46 pp. 287–298

CFI(2021) Overview of Four Asian Tigers",2015 to 2021 CFI Education Inc , Available online at https://corporatefinanceinstitute.com/resources/knowledge/economics/four-asian-tigers/

Chan, A. (2016). China's workers under assault: Exploitation and abuse in a globalizing economy: exploitation and abuse in a globalizing economy. Routledge.

Chan, H. Y. E. (2002). Peasantry to industry: labor and Chinese cokemaking township and village enterprises (Doctoral dissertation, Massachusetts Institute of Technology). Available online at: https://dspace.mit.edu/handle/1721.1/65062

Chan, H. Y. E. (2002). Peasantry to industry: labor and Chinese cokemaking township and village enterprises (Doctoral dissertation, Massachusetts Institute of Technology). Available online at: https://dspace.mit.edu/handle/1721.1/65062

Channels TV (2016), "Community Report on Aba Female Shoe Craft Making Pt 3", Channels Television Documentary (YouTube), May 19, 2016. Available on YouTube https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dm4bf9Wlhp8

Channels TV (2016), Community Report on Aba Male Shoe Craft Making", Channels Television Documentary (YouTube), May 19, 2016. Available on YouTube https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ix7TDadGcic

Channels TV (2016), Community Report on Aba Market Garment Making", Channels Television Documentary (YouTube), May 19, 2016. Available on YouTube at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N4RwvSpRqlw

Charles C. Valauskas(1985), "China Special Economic Zones in Perspective: A Contextual Discussion with Emphasis on the Shekou Industrial Zone" Hastings Int'l and Comparative Law Review, vol. 9, (1986), at 175

Chaudhuri, S., & Yabuuchi, S. (2010). Formation of special economic zone, liberalized FDI policy and agricultural productivity. International Review of Economics & Finance, 19(4), 779-788. Available online at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Sarbajit-Chaudhuri/publication/227357683_Formation_of_Special_Economic_Zone_Liberalized_FDI_Policy_and_Agricultural_Productivity/links/5c5e847e299bf1d14cb67e4a/Formation-of-Special-Economic-Zone-Liberalized-FDI-Policy-and-Agricultural-Productivity.pdf

Chen, C., Woods, M., Chen, J., Liu, Y., & Gao, J. (2019). Globalization, state intervention, local action and rural locality reconstitution-A case study from rural China. Habitat International, 93, 102052.

Chen, J. J. (1996). The impact of public construction investment upon special economic zones-the Chinese experience. Construction Management & Economics, 14(2), 175-182. Accessed online on June 26, 2021, at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/014461996373610

Chen, L., Su, Z. X., & Zeng, X. (2016). Path dependence and the evolution of HRM in China. The International Journal of Human Resource Management, 27(18), 2034-2057. Available online at: https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/09585192.2016.1172654

Chen, X. (1995). The evolution of free economic zones and the recent development of cross-national growth zones. International Journal of Urban and Regional Research, 19(4), 593-621.

China Daily UK (April 16, 2018) A small town with a big global impact; Accessed online on Aug 25, 2021 at: https://global.chinadaily.com.cn/a/201804/16/WS5ad46b52a3105cdcf65188c6.html

China Policy (April 2017). China Going Global between ambition and capacity. Available online at: https://policycn.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/2017-Chinas-going-global-strategy.pdf

China Daily (Jan 21, 2015), "China now a net capital exporter", China Daily Information Co (CDIC), Available online at https://www.chinadaily.com.cn/business/chinadata/2015-01/21/content_19367818.htm

Cirera, X. and Lakshman, R.W. (2017). The impact of export processing zones on employment, wages and labour conditions in developing countries: systematic review. Journal of Development Effectiveness, 9(3), pp.344-360. Accessed online on 21.08.2018 at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/19439342.2017.1309448?need

Ciżkowicz, P., M. Ciżkowicz-Pękała, P. Pękała, and A. Rzońca. 2017. The effects of special economic zones on employment and investment: A spatial panel modeling perspective. Journal of Economic Geography 17 (3): 571–605. https://doi.org/10.1093/jeg/lbw028.

Clark, D. A. (2005). Sen's capability approach and the many spaces of human well-being. The Journal of Development Studies, 41(8), 1339-1368. Accessed through Google scholar on June 24, 2021 at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/00220380500186853

Claude, B., 2011. Brief History of SEZs and Overview of Policy Debates.

Cling, J. P., & Letilly, G. (2001). Export Processing Zones: A threatened instrument for global economy insertion. DIAL/Unite de Recherche CIPRE Document de Travail DT/2001/17, available at: http://www. dial. prd. fr/dial_publications/PDF/Doc_travail/2001-17. pdf.

CLO Community, I. R. (2019, July 22). Field Study on Impact of OGFTZ. (U. Nwokorie, Interviewer)

CLO Community, I. R. (22 de July de 2019). Field Study on Impact of OGFTZ. (U. Nwokorie, Interviewer)

Construction Review (2017), Chinese firm signs $1.94b deal for construction of industrial park in Kenya, Construction Review Online, Available at https://constructionreviewonline.com/2017/05/chinese-firm-signs-1-94b-deal-for-construction-of-industrial-park-in-kenya/

Costa, R. J. L. D., António, N. J. S., & Miguel, M. I. (2017). Internationalisation and economic growth: the Portuguese case. International Journal of Learning and Change, 9(2), 91-110. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Renato-Costa-13/publication/316948632

Costa, S.M.D.S.F.(2015), Uncovering the business opportunity prototype: Cognitive and learning aspects of entrepreneurial opportunity recognition in higher education, Accessed on 28th June, 2017 through Researchgate

Crane, GT (2019). The Political Economy of China's Economic Zones. Routledge.

Creswell, J. W. 2012. Qualitative Inquiry and Research Design: Choosing among Five Approaches: Sage publications.

Cypher, J., & Cypher, J. M. (2008). The process of economic development. Routledge. Accessed July6 2021.Available-at: http://mis.kp.ac.rw/admin/admin_panel/kp_lms/files/digital/CoreBooks/Core%20Books%20%20in%20Economics%20Management%20and%20Rural%20Development/B311_%20Development%20%20Theories_%20The%20Process%20of%20Economic%20development(BookFi).pdf

Da Costa, R.J.L., António, N.J.S. and Miguel, M.I. (2017) 'Internationalisation and economic growth: the Portuguese case', Int. J. Learning and Change, Vol. 9, No. 2, pp.91–110.

Dangote Cement (2016), "Working hand in hand with the Host Communities", Dangote Cement Official Website, 2016. Available online at https://www.dangotecement.com/sustainability/local-communities/

Databod (2018), "Nigerian States Ranked by Literacy Level", Databod Report April 16, 2018. Available online at http://databod.com/nigerian-states-ranked-literacy-level/

Davide Ravasi (2021). Theorizing from Qualitative Data II: The Gioia Methodology, UCL School of Management Webinar, Jun 3, 2021. Available on YouTube on https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YIeo65NgIvY

Davies, Ronald B. and Mazhikeyev, Arman, The Impact of Special Economic Zones on Exporting Behavior (February 5, 2016). Review of Economic Analysis 11 (2019) 145–174, Available at SSRN: https://ssrn.com/abstract=3406372

De Wit, G. (2012). Determinants of Self-employment. Springer Science & Business Media, Available online at https://books.google.pt/books?hl=pt-PT&lr=&id=IUnuCAAAQBAJ&oi=fnd&pg=PA1&dq=what+is+self-employment&ots=INeOvr53_5&sig=97sH4M7Y6fAUuxhYqr9GpvixNAM&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=what%20is%20self-employment&f=false

Deborah, D (2013), Inductive-and-deductive-approaches-to-research. Accessed online on 23 June, 2020 at: https://deborahgabriel.com/2013/03/17/inductive-and-deductive-approaches-to-research/

Deepak, S. (2012). Special economic zones in India: investment, trade, employment generation and impact assessment. Available online at https://mpra.ub.uni-muenchen.de/39273/1/MPRA_paper_39273.pdf

Démurger, S., Sachs, J. D., Woo, W. T., Bao, S., Chang, G., & Mellinger, A. (2002), Geography, economic policy, and regional development in China. Asian Economic Papers, 1(1), 146-197.

Deng, P., & Zhang, S. (2018). Institutional quality and internationalization of emerging market firms: Focusing on Chinese SMEs. Journal of Business Research, 92, 279-289. policy.

Deng, P., & Zhang, S. (2018). Institutional quality and internationalization of emerging market firms: Focusing on Chinese SMEs. Journal of Business Research, 92, 279-289. Available online at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Ping-Deng-8/publication/320793893_Institutional_Fragility_Firm-Level_Factors_and_Internationalization_The_Case_of_Chinese_SMEs/links/605c76fe458515e8346cfd59/Institutional-Fragility-Firm-Level-Factors-and-Internationalization-The-Case-of-Chinese-SMEs.pdf

Deng, P., & Zhang, S. (2018). Institutional quality and internationalization of emerging market firms: Focusing on Chinese SMEs. Journal of Business Research, 92, 279-289. policy.

Deng, P., & Zhang, S. (2018). Institutional quality and internationalization of emerging market firms: Focusing on Chinese SMEs. Journal of Business Research, 92, 279-289. Available online at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Ping-Deng-8/publication/320793893_Institutional_Fragility_Firm-Level_Factors_and_Internationalization_The_Case_of_Chinese_SMEs/links/605c76fe458515e83

46cfd59/Institutional-Fragility-Firm-Level-Factors-and-Internationalization-The-Case-of-Chinese-SMEs.pdf

Dennis A. Gioia, Kevin G. Corley, and Aimee L. Hamilton (2012). Seeking Qualitative Rigor in Inductive Research: Notes on the Gioia Methodology .

Deutsche Welle (DW) News on Word Economic Forum, Jan 25, 2019, YouTube Video available at: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PXGxShCv3nw

Development Economics Research (UNU-WIDER), Helsinki,

DistanceFromTo (2020), City to City, place to place distance calculator. https://www.distancefromto.net/

Dobronogov, A., & Farole, T. (2012), An economic integration zone for the east African community: Exploiting regional potential and addressing commitment challenges. Africa Region: The Poverty Reduction and Economic Management Unit, The World Bank. Available online at https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/3253/WPS5967

Dunning, J. H. (1980). Toward an eclectic theory of international production: Some empirical tests. Journal of international business studies, 11(1), 9-31. Available online at https://link.springer.com/article/10.1057/palgrave.jibs.8490593

Dunning, J. H. (1995). Reappraising the eclectic paradigm in an age of alliance capitalism. Journal of International Business Studies (1995), Vol. 26, pp- 461-491. Available online at https://link.springer.com/article/10.1057/palgrave.jibs.8490183

Dunning, J. H., & Lundan, S. M. (2008). Multinational enterprises and the global economy. Edward Elgar Publishing. Accessed online on at https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/a921/3b12d20efd3eeee76cbdb31e7d96662fc0fc.pdf

Durand, J. (2007). The Bracero program (1942–1964): a Critical appraisal. Migración y desarrollo, 2(2), 25-40. Accessed online through google scholar on 25th Aug. 2021 at http://meme.phpwebhosting.com/~migracion/rimd/revistas/rev9/e2.pdf

Durand, J. (2007). the Bracero program (1942–1964): a Critical appraisal. Migración y desarrollo, 2(2), 25-40. Available online at: http://meme.phpwebhosting.com/~migracion/rimd/revistas/rev9/e2.pdf

Duriau, V. J., Reger, R. K., & Pfarrer, M. D. (2007). A content analysis of the content analysis literature in organization studies: Research themes, data sources, and methodological refinements. Organizational research methods, 10(1), 5-34.

Eickelpasch, A., Lejpras, A., & Stephan, A. (2010), Locational and internal sources of firm competitive advantage: Applying Porter's diamond model at the firm level. Available online via google scholar at https://www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:552194/FULLTEXT01.pdf

Eisenhardt, K. M. (1989). Building Theories from Case Study Research. Academy of Management Review, 14(4), 532-550.

Encomium (2015), "Why Ogun has the highest number of higher institutions in Nigeria" Available online at https://encomium.ng/why-ogun-has-the-highest-number-of-higher-institutions-in-nigeria-education-comissioner-odubela/

Eurostat (2014), "Towards a harmonized methodology for statistical indicators", Eurostat, Available online at https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/documents/3859598/5937481/KS-GQ-14-011-EN.PDF.pdf

Eurostat (2014), "Towards a harmonized methodology for statistical indicators", Eurostat, Available online at https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/documents/3859598/5937481/KS-GQ-14-011-EN.PDF.pdf

Eurostat (2014), European Conference on Quality in Official Statistics (Q2016), Available online at https://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/documents/3859598/5937481/KS-GQ-14-011-EN.PDF.pdf

EY (2012), "China going global: The experiences of Chinese enterprises in the Netherlands", Ernst & Young Global Limited, Accessed online on Nov 17, 2020 at https://personal.vu.nl/p.j.peverelli/ernstyoungreport.pdfproximity

EY (2012), "China going global: The experiences of Chinese enterprises in the Netherlands", Ernst & Young Global Limited, Accessed online on Nov 17, 2020 at https://personal.vu.nl/p.j.peverelli/ernstyoungreport.pdf

EY (2015), "Riding the Silk Road: China sees outbound investment boom Outlook for China's outward foreign direct investment", Global Markets, EY Knowledge, March 2015, Accessed online at https://imaa-institute.org/docs/statistics/ey_china_outbound-investment-report-2015.pdf

FAAN (2016), "Sam Mbakwe International Cargo Airport, Owerri," Federal Airports Authority of Nigeria(FAAN) official website 2016, https://www.faan.gov.ng/owerri-airport/

Fan, S., Chan-Kang, C., & Mukherjee, A. (2005). Rural and urban dynamics and poverty: Evidence from China and India (No. 583-2016-39611). Available online at:

Farole, T. (2011). Special economic zones in Africa: comparing performance and learning from global experiences. World Bank Publications.

Farole, T. and Akinci, G. (2011). Special economic zones: progress, emerging challenges, and future directions. The World Bank. Available online at: https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/2341/638440PUB0Exto00Box0361527B0PUBLIC0.pdf?sequence=_1_

Farole, T., & Moberg, L. (2014). It worked in China, so why not in Africa? The political economy challenge of Special Economic Zones (No. 2014/152). WIDER Working Paper. Accessed online through google scholar on 22 June 2021 at https://www.econstor.eu/bitstream/10419/107987/1/806939958.pdf

Farole, T., & Moberg, L. (2014). It worked in China, so why not in Africa? The political economy challenge of special economic zones, WIDER Working Paper, No. 2014/152, ISBN 978-92-9230-873-5, The United Nations University World Institute for Development Economics Research (UNU-WIDER), Helsinki, https://doi.org/10.35188/UNU-WIDER/2014/873-5.

Feng, E. (2014). Beijing Migrant Education: Challenges and Prospects in Light of the Five Certificate Policy. unpublished thesis, Duke University.

Fick, M (2016), 'Nigeria falls into recession as economy shrinks in second quarter', Financial Times Africa Economy; Available at http://www.ft.com/cms/s/0/dd72a8ca-6f58-11e6-9ac1-1055824ca907.html

Floersch, J., Longhofer, J. L., Kranke, D., & Townsend, L. (2010). Integrating Thematic, Grounded Theory and Narrative Analysis.

Francois Perroux, (1982, pp.307-320) Dialogue des monopoles et des nations: équilibre ou dynamique des unités actives? Grenoble, Presses Universitaires de Grenoble

Frankel, J. A., & Wei, S. J. (1996). ASEAN in a Regional Perspective (No. 1554-2016-132535). Available online at: http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.441.8055&rep=rep1&type=pdf

Friese, S. 2012. Qualitative Data Analysis with Atlas.Ti: London: SAGE.

Fu, X., & Gao, Y. (2007). Export processing zones in China: A survey. Geneva: International Labour Organization, 34-39. Available online at http://www.ilo.int/public/french/dialogue/download/epzchineenglish.pdf

Fu, X., & Gao, Y. (2007). Export processing zones in China: A survey. Geneva: International Labour Organization, 34-39. Available online at: http://www.ilo.int/public/french/dialogue/download/epzchineenglish.pdf

Gabriel Debora, 2013, Inductive and deductive approaches to research

Gallup, J. L., Sachs, J. D., & Mellinger, A. D. (1999), "Geography and economic development", International regional science review, 22(2), 179-232. Available online at https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/016001799761012334

Gartner Babson (1989), "Who Is an Entrepreneur?". Is the Wrong Question'; Accessed on 26th June 2017 at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/237360637

Ge, W(1999), Special economic zones and the opening of the Chinese economy: Some lessons for economic liberalization. World Development, 27 (7) (1999), pp. 1267-1285. Available online at https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0305750X9900056X

Ge, W., & United Nations Conference on Trade and Development. (1999, December). The dynamics of export-processing zones. United Nations Conference on Trade and Development.

George Soros (2019). China is 'most dangerous' to open societies", World Economic Forum in Davos, DW News (YouTube), Jan 25, 2019. Available on YouTube https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PXGxShCv3nw

George, J., & George, J(2019), An Evaluation of the Export Performance of Special Economic Zones in India with Special Reference to Cochin Special Economic Zone, Accessed online through Google scholar at https://aureoleonline.in/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/34_Aureole-Volume-XI-Aureole-20191.pdf.

Gibb, A., & Li, J. (2003). Organizing for enterprise in China: what can we learn from the Chinese micro, small, and medium enterprise development experience. Futures, 35(4), 403-421.

Gilpin, R. (2016). The political economy of international relations. Princeton University Press. Available online at: Gilpin, R. (2016). The political economy of international relations. Princeton University Press

Glaeser, E. L., & Saks, R. E. (2006), Corruption in America. Journal of public Economics, 90(6-7), 1053-1072. Available online at https://www.nber.org/system/files/working_papers/w10821/w10821.pdf

Glassman, J. and Sneddon, C. (2003), Chiang Mai and Khon Kaen as growth poles: regional industrial development in Thailand and its implications for urban sustainability. The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, 590(1), pp.93-115.

Global Times (2015), "China to speed up implementation of free trade zone strategy", Global Times online News China, Available online 05/03/2015 at https://www.globaltimes.cn/content/910449.shtml

Gonzalez-Vicente, R. (2011), The internationalization of the Chinese state. Political Geography, 30(7), 402-411.

Guest, G., MacQueen, K. M., & Namey, E. E. (2012). Introduction to applied thematic analysis. Applied thematic analysis, 3, 20. Accessed online through google scholar in 23 June 2020 at http://antle.iat.sfu.ca/wp-content/uploads/Guest_2012_AppliedThematicAnlaysis_Ch1.pdf

Hansen N.M. (1967), Development Pole Theory in A Regional Context, Kyklos, 20, 709-725

Hansen N.M. (1981), Development from Above: The Centre-down Development

Hansen, N. M. (1965). Unbalanced growth and regional development. Economic inquiry, 4(1), 3.

Hansen, Niles (1990). "Do producer services induce regional economic development?" Journal of regional Science 30.4 pp: 465-476. Accessed online on Aug 30 at https://web.b.ebscohost.com/ehost/pdfviewer/pdfviewer?vid=0&sid=9adc236f-fc98-4774-a9ac-b521367a7036%40sessionmgr102

Hatfield, I. (2015). Self-employment in Europe. London: Institute for Public Policy Research, Accessed on 09/09/2017, available online at http://www.tenantadvisor.net/wp-content/uploads/2015/01/self-employment-Europe_Jan2015.pdf

Herzog and Weberruß (2012), Impact of Special Economic Zones to FDI in India, Journal of Indo-European Studies (JIEBS)., pp. 23-29; Available at https://www.researchgate.net/publication/264732366

Hirschman A.O. (1971) Unbalanced Growth: An Espousal. In: Mountjoy A.B. (eds) Developing the Underdeveloped Countries. Geographical Readings. Palgrave Macmillan, London. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-349-15452-4_10

Ho, S. P. (1995). Rural non-agricultural development in post-reform China: Growth, development patterns, and issues. Pacific Affairs, 360-391.

Holodny Elena (2015), The 13 fastest-growing economies in the world, The Business Insider; Available online at: http://www.businessinsider.com/world-bank-fast-growing-global-economies-2015-6/#turkmenistan-12

Howell, A. (2019). Heterogeneous impacts of China's economic and development zone program. Journal of Regional Science, 59(5), 797-818. Available online at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/full/10.1111/jors.12465

HRAM CAIC, M. E. (2019, July 22). Field Work on Impact of OGFTZ. (U. Nwokorie, Interviewer)

HRAM CAIC, M. E. (22 de July de 2019). Field Work on Impact of OGFTZ. (U. Nwokorie, Interviewer)

Huang, D.C., Neequaye, E.N., Banahene, J., Van, V.T. and Fynn, S. (2018), A Comparative Analysis of Effective Free Trade Zone Policies in Ghana: A Model from Shanghai Free Trade Zone. Open Journal of Business and Management, 6, 900-922. https://doi.org/10.4236/ojbm.2018.64066, Accessed online on Oct 18, Huang, Yefang(2001), Regional economic development in Yangtze River Delta since 1978: Jiangsu Province as a particular case, a PhD Diss in Geography. The Chinese University of Hong Kong (Hong Kong). ProQuest Dissertations Publishing, 2001. Available online at https://www.proquest.com/docview/304790992/D4C605ED1E904725PQ/3?accountid=38384

Igbesa Community (Community Forum), TVC Nigeria program, Nov 28, 2018; Available online on YouTube at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1dnt3hgFPwU&t=1504s

Igbesa Community (Community Forum), TVC Nigeria program, Nov 28, 2018; Available online on youtube at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1dnt3hgFPwU&t=1504s

Ijebunewsxtra (June2017) Accessed on June 21, 2017, Available at: http://ijebunewsxtra.com/interviews/developing-ogun-the-gateway-state-a-lesson-from-anambra-by-gboyega-nasir-isiaka/

Independent (2020), "Remembering Dipo Dina, 10 Years After", Independent Newspaper online 25th Jan, 2020. Available online at https://www.independent.ng/remembering-dipo-dina-10-years-after/

Ionel Zamfir (2016), Africa's economic growth: Taking off or slowing down? , EPRS | European Parliamentary Research Service

Jaggi, G., Rundle, M., Rosen, D., & Takahashi, Y. (1996). CHINA'S ECONOMIC REFORMS. Institute for International Economics Working Paper, 96(5). Available online at: http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.441.8055&rep=rep1&type=pdf

Jain, A. K. (2001). Corruption: A review. Journal of economic surveys, 15(1), 71-121. Available online at https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/epdf/10.1111/1467-6419.00133

Jaja, J. M. (2011), Leadership and security problems in Nigeria: A critical reflection. British Journal of Arts and Social Sciences, 3(2), 204-219.

James, S. (2009). Tax and non-tax incentives and investments: evidence and policy implications. FIAS, The World Bank Group.

Jensen, C. (2018). The employment impact of Poland's special economic zones policy. Regional studies, 52(7), 877-889. Accessed online on June 27, 2021, Jiboku, J. O., & Jiboku, P. A. (2019). Poverty and the democratization crisis in Nigeria: a failure of the social contract. Equidad y Desarrollo, (34), 35-56. https://doi.org/10.19052/eq.vol1.iss34.2 Available online at https://ciencia.lasalle.edu.co/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1320&context=eq

Johannisson, B & Nilsson, A. (1989). Community entrepreneurs: networking for local development. Entrepreneurship & regional development, 1(1), 3-19

Kanungo A. K (2016). Special Economic Zones in China Initiated for Inclusive Growth and Economic Development. Available online at https://www.repository.cam.ac.uk/bitstream/handle/1810/257409/1_1-23.pdf?sequence=1

KANUNGO, Anil Kumar (2016), Special Economic Zones in China Initiated for Inclusive Growth and Economic Development, Cambridge Journal of China Studies, Available online at https://core.ac.uk/reader/77057265

Khavul, S., Peterson, M., Mullens, D., & Rasheed, A. A. (2010). Going global with innovations from emerging economies: investment in customer support capabilities pays off. Journal of International Marketing, 18(4), pp.22-42. Available online at: https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1509/jimk.18.4.22

Khavul, S., Peterson, M., Mullens, D., & Rasheed, A. A. (2010). Going global with innovations from emerging economies: investment in customer support capabilities pays off. Journal of International Marketing, 18(4), 22-42. Available online at: https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1509/jimk.18.4.22

King, R. G., & Levine, R. (1994, June). Capital fundamentalism, economic development, and economic growth. In Carnegie-Rochester Conference Series on Public Policy (Vol. 40, pp. 259-292). North-Holland.

Kinoshita, Y., Campos, N. F. (2003), “Why does FDI go where it goes?”, New evidence from the transition economies, William Davidson Institute Working Paper Number 573.Available online at: https://deepblue.lib.umich.edu/bitstream/handle/2027.42/39959/wp573.pdf

Kristina Veidemane (2015), Methodology For Indicator Based Monitoring of Socio-Economic Impacts of Project Activities, prepared within the LIFE Viva Grass project on “Integrated planning tool to ensure viability of grasslands" (Action C2 Assessment of socioeconomic impact of project activities)

Kunnuji, MO (2016). Population density and armed robbery in Nigeria: an analysis of variation across states. Available online at http://196.45.48.59/bitstream/handle/123456789/7959/Population%20density%20and%20armed%20robbery.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y

Knoth, C. (2000). Special Economic Zones and Economic Transformation. The Case of the People's Republic of China (Doctoral dissertation), University of konstanz, Germany

Lahman, M. K., Mendoza, B. M., Rodriguez, K. L., & Schwartz, J. L. (2011). Undocumented research participants: Ethics and protection in a time of fear. Hispanic Journal of Behavioral Sciences, 33(3), 304-322.Available online at https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/0739986311414162

Lang, B. (2018). China's anti-graft campaign and international anti-corruption norms: Towards a "new international anti-corruption order"? *Crime, Law and Social Change*, *70*(3), 331-347.

Lang, B. (2018). China's anti-graft campaign and international anti-corruption norms: Towards a "new international anti-corruption order"? *Crime, Law and Social Change*, *70*(3), 331-347.

Lavergne, R., & Saxby, J. (2001). Capacity development: Vision and implications. Capacity Development Occasional Series, 3, 1-11

Lee S, Peng Mike W. and Barney Jay B (2007), Bankruptcy Law and Entrepreneurship Development: A Real Options Perspective', Academy of Management Review Vol.32:1, 257-272

Lee, C. (2005). Development of Free Economic Zones and Labor Standards: A Case Study of Free Economic Zones in Korea. Accessed online on June 25, 2021, at https://ecommons.cornell.edu/bitstream/handle/1813/89761/Development_of_FreeEFZ_KOREA_by_Lee.pdf?sequence=1

Lepak, D.P., Smith, K.G. and Taylor, M.S. (2007), Value creation and value capture: a multilevel perspective. Academy of management review, 32(1), pp.180-194.

LI, L. (2012), Resource Dependence of China’s Economic Growth and its Challenges, A PhD Diss 2012, ISCTE-Business School, Instituto Universitario de Lisbon, Portugal.

Li, P. P. (2005). The Puzzle of China's Township–Village Enterprises: The Paradox of Local Corporatism in a Dual-Track Economic Transition. Management and Organization Review, 1(2), 197-224. Available online at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1111/j.1740-8784.2005.00009.x

Li, T. (2000), The implications of Foreign Investment in Special Economic Zones and Pudong Development Zone (Pudong New Area) of China (Order No. MQ54465). Available from ABI/INFORM Collection (304643185). Retrieved from https://www.proquest.com/docview/304643185?accountid=38384

Li, T., (1999), The Implications of Foreign Investment in Special Economic Zones and Pudong Development Zone (Pudong New Area) of China. Queen's University. Available online through google scholar at https://www.collectionscanada.gc.ca/obj/s4/f2/dsk2/ftp01/MQ54465.pdf

Li Yan (2018, Oct 31), "Inspiring the founding of Shenzhen". The China Daily, China News Service Edition: http://www.ecns.cn/m/business/2018-10-31/detail-ifyzmsck5339256.shtml

Litwack, J.M. and Qian, Y. (1998) Balanced or Unbalanced Development: Special Economic Zones as Catalysts for Transition. Journal of Comparative Economics, 26, 117-141. Available on: https://doi.org/10.1006/jcec.1997.1502

Liu, R., Wong, T. C., & Liu, S. (2013). Low-wage migrants in northwestern Beijing, C hina: The hikers in the urbanisation and growth process. Asia Pacific Viewpoint, 54(3), 352-371.

Liu, W., Shi, HB, Zhang, Z., Tsai, SB, Zhai, Y., Chen, Q., & Wang, J. (2018). The development evaluation of economic zones in China. International journal of environmental research and public health, 15 (1), 56. Accessed online on June 25, 2021, at https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph15010056

Loh, J. (2013). Inquiry into issues of trustworthiness and quality in narrative studies: A perspective. The qualitative report, 18(33), 1. Available online at https://nsuworks.nova.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1477&context=tqr

Loh, J. (2013). Inquiry into Issues of Trustworthiness and Quality in Narrative Studies: A Perspective. The Qualitative Report, 18(33), 1-15. https://doi.org/10.46743/2160-3715/2013.1477

Loh, J. (2013). Inquiry into issues of trustworthiness and quality in narrative studies: A perspective. The qualitative report, 18(33), 1. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/260312062_Inquiry_into_Issues_of_Trustworthiness_and_Quality_in_Narrative_Studies_A_Perspective

Low, M.B. and MacMillan, I.C., 1988),'Entrepreneurship: Past research and future challenges' Journal of management, 14(2), pp.139-161.

M. Du, A. Boateng (2015). State ownership, institutional effects and value creation in cross-border mergers & acquisitions by Chinese firms. International Business Review (2015), 10.1016/j.ibusrev.2014.10.002

Malhotra, S (2007), "Free Trade Zones: Characteristics and Tenant Behaviour" PhD Diss in Management, Eric Sprott School of Business, Carleton University, Canada.

Martinek, M. (2018), Delegated Legislative Power of the Shenzhen SEZ. In Experimental Legislation in China between Efficiency and Legality (pp. 121-183). Springer, Cham.

McCallum, J. K. (2011). Export processing zones: comparative data from China, Honduras, Nicaragua, and South Africa. ILO.

McKenny, K.I(1993), "An Assessment of China Special Economic Zones", Executive Research Project at Industrial College of Armed Forces, National Defence University, NDU-ICAF-1993, Washington DC, USA

Meng, G., & Zeng, D. Z. (2019). Structural transformation through free trade zones: the case of Shanghai. Transnational Corporations Journal, 26(2). Available at: https://unctad.org/system/files/official-document/diaeia2019d2_en.pdf#page=105

MERICS (2021). Chinese tech standards put the screws on European companies. Mercator Institute for China Studies (MERICS) gGmbH. Available online at: https://merics.org/en/analysis/chinese-tech-standards-put-screws-european-companies

Michalopoulos, S., & Papaioannou, E. (2014). National institutions and subnational development in Africa. The Quarterly journal of economics, 129(1), 151-213.

MIGA-WBG (2017), Environmental and Social Review Summary on China Glass Holdings Limited (CGHL), MIGA, World Bank Group, 2 March 13, 2017

Mittal, S. (2021). Global Review of Agricultural Policies. Available online at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Surabhi-Mittal-4/publication/354461688_Global_Review_of_Agricultural_Policies/links/61399f85349f12090ff1bbe1/Global-Review-of-Agricultural-Policies.pdf

Moberg, L. (2015). The political economy of special economic zones. Journal of institutional economics, 11(1), 167-190.Available online at: https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/CE09F95681408037426D2F4D210BEEA5/S1744137414000241a.pdf/political_economy_of_special_economic_zones.pdf

MOFCOM (2015), "China's Investment and Economic Cooperation Overseas", Regular Press Conference of Ministry of Commerce, Jan. 21, 2015. Accessed on Dec 15 2020 at http://english.mofcom.gov.cn/article/newsrelease/press/201501/20150100878729.shtml

MOFCOM (2018), "Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone", China Ministry of Commerce (MOFCOM) Economic and Commercial Counsellor's Office in Nigeria Report July 12, 2018. Available online at http://english.mofcom.gov.cn/article/newsrelease/counselorsoffice/westernasiaandafricareport/201807/20180702765135.shtml

Montinola, G., Qian, Y. and Weingast, B.R. (1995), Federalism, Chinese style: the political basis for economic success in China. World politics, 48(1), pp.50-81.

Morgan, P. (1997). The design and use of capacity development indicators. Political and social policies division, policy branch, CIDA. Hull: Canadian International Development Agency (CIDA).

Moss, G. (2004). Provisions of Trustworthiness in Critical Narrative Research: Bridging Intersubjectivity and Fidelity. The Qualitative Report, 9(2), 359-374. https://doi.org/10.46743/2160-3715/2004.1933

Moura, Daniela Pacheco (2013), Entrepreneurship and economic growth: evidences for portugal [Online]. Lisbon: ISCTE-IUL, 2013. PhD thesis. [Consult. Day Month Year] Available at www: <http://hdl.handle. net/10071/6574>.https://repositorio.iscte-iul.pt/bitstream/10071/6574/1/Daniela%20Moura_dep%C3%B3sito.pdf

Muheeb, I.O. (2015), The legislature and representative government in Ogun state Nigeria, 1999-2011 (Doctoral dissertation). University of Ibadan Nigeria, accessed online via google scholar at http://ir.library.ui.edu.ng/bitstream/123456789/722/1/Thesis%20April%202015.pdf

Narula, R. and Zhan, J. (2019) Using special economic zones to facilitate development: policy implications. Transnational Corporations, 26 (2). pp. 1-25. ISSN 1014-9562 doi: https://doi.org/10.18356/d3e73f33-en Available at http://centaur.reading.ac.uk/85997/

Naughton, B (2017), 'Is China Socialist', Journal of Economic Perspectives, Volume 31 • Number 1, pp.3-24

NB (2008), "Imo Loses Multi-Billion Naira Trade Zone to Ogun", The Nigeria Business (NB) online report, 8th Jan 2008 Accessed November 5, 2020, available at: http://www.thenigeriabusiness.com/smmedbus16.html

NBS (2010), "The National Literacy Survey June, 2010". Nigeria Bureau of Statistics 2010.Accessed on December 15, 2020. Available online at: https://www.nigerianstat.gov.ng/pdfuploads/National%20Literacy%20Survey,%202010.pdf

António, N. S., & Ma, S. (2015). China's special economic zones in Africa: context, motivations and progress. Euro Asia Journal of Management Issue 44, Vol. 25, No.1/2, 79-103. Available at https://www.researchgate.net/publication/303550116

NEPZA (1992), Nigeria Export Processing Zones DECREE NO. 63, Act 1992 Official Gazette, The Federal Government of Nigeria, FGN. December 21st, 1992, Available online at https://www.nepza.gov.ng/images/NEPZA631992.pdf

Neveling, J.P.W., 2015. Free trade zones, export processing zones, special economic zones and global imperial formations 200 BCE to 2015 CE. The Palgrave Encyclopedia of imperialism and anti-imperialism, p.1007.

Neveling, P., 2014. Structural contingencies and untimely coincidences in the making of neoliberal India: The Kandla Free Trade Zone, 1965–91. Contributions to Indian Sociology, 48(1), pp.17-43.

New Yorker (2013), China in Africa: The New Imperialists? The New Yorker News online, June 12, 2013

Nigeria Bureau of Statistics (2020). Labor Force Statistics: Unemployment and Underemployment Report. *Nigeria Bureau of Statistics, NBS* Quarter 2, 2020. Available online at: https://www.nigerianstat.gov.ng/pdfuploads/Q2_2020_Unemployment_Report.pdf

Nigeria Business (2008), "Imo Loses Multi-Billion Naira Trade Zone To Ogun", The Nigeria Business (NB) Online News, 8th Jan 2008. Available online at: http://www.thenigeriabusiness.com/smmedbus16.html

NPCN (2010), Population Distribution by Sex, State, LGAs and Senatorial Districts: 2006 Census Priority Tables Vol.3, National Population commission Nigeria, published April 2010, accessed online on May 20, 2021, at http://www.population.gov.ng/images/Vol 03 Table DSx LGAPop by SDistrict-PDF.pdf

NPCN (2010), Population Distribution by Sex, State, LGAs and Senatorial Districts: 2006 Census Priority Tables Vol.3, National Population commission Nigeria, published April 2010, accessed online on May 20, 2021, at http://www.population.gov.ng/images/Vol 03 Table DSx LGAPop by SDistrict-PDF.pdf

Nwachukwu, A. C., & Ogbo, A. (2012). The role of entrepreneurship in economic development: The Nigerian perspective. *European Journal of Business and Management*, *4*(8), 96.

OFR (2015), Is China practising new form of imperialism in Africa? Observer Research Foundation, Feb 10 2015, accessed online on Nov 18, 2020 at

OGSG (2016), Ogun State Ministry of Agriculture Official Website, http://www.ogunstate.gov.ng/agricultural-production-and-industrialization/

Omole D.O. and Longe, E.O(2012), ‘Re-aeration Coefficient Modeling: A Case Study of River Atuwara in Nigeria’, Research Journal of Applied Sciences, Engineering and Technology 4(10): 1237-1243

Opoku, E. E. O., & Yan, I. K. M. (2019). Industrialization as driver of sustainable economic growth in Africa. The Journal of International Trade & Economic Development, 28(1), 30-56.

Organizational Research Methods 16(1) 15-31. Available online at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/258174099_Seeking_Qualitative_Rigor_in_Inductive_Research

Osabuohien et al (2016), Rice Production and Processing in Ogun State, Nigeria: A Qualitative Discourse of the Indigenous Institutional Arrangement

Pakdeenurit, P., Suthikarnnarunai, N., & Rattanawong, W. (2017). Location and key success factors of special economic zone in Thailand. Marketing and Branding Research, 4, 169-178. Available online at https://mbr.cikd.ca/article_60355_561fd0e180c9c678e03bfada20757c7f.pdf

Paradigm, In W. B. Stohr and D. R. F. Taylor (eds), Development From

Parr JB(1999). Growth-pole Strategies in Regional Economic Planning: A Retrospective View: Part 2. Implementation and Outcome. Urban Studies. 1999;36(8):1247-1268. doi:10.1080/0042098992971

Parwez, S., & Sen, V. (2016). Special economic zone, land acquisition, and impact on rural India. Emerging Economy Studies, 2(2), 223-239.Accessed online on June 30, 2021, at https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/pdf/10.1177/2394901516661104

Paul Quigley (Feb. 2012). Why do China's leaders love visiting Shannon? The Journal of Ireland. Accessed on Feb 3, 2020 at: https://www.thejournal.ie/why-do-chinas-leaders-love-visiting-shannon-363579-Feb2012/

Peng Yew Wong, David M. Higgins & Ron Wakefield (2017), Chinese investors investment strategies in the Australian residential property market, Pacific Rim Property Research Journal, 23:3, 227-247, DOI: 10.1080/14445921.2017.1372037

Peng Yew Wong, David M. Higgins & Ron Wakefield (2017), Chinese investors investment strategies in the Australian residential property market, Pacific Rim Property Research Journal, 23:3, 227-247, DOI: 10.1080/14445921.2017.1372037

Pennington, M. (2011), Robust Political Economy: Classical Liberalism and the Future of Public Policy, Cheltenham, UK and Northampton, MA, USA: Edward Elgar. Available online in ResearchGate at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Vuk-Vukovic-6/publication/269549173_Book_review_Robust_Political_Economy_Classical_Liberalism_and_the_Future_of_Public_Policy_Mark_Pennington_Cheltenham_UK_Edward_Elgar_Publishing_2011/links/568b94ca08ae051f9afc26e0/Book-review-Robust-Political-Economy-Classical-Liberalism-and-the-Future-of-Public-Policy-Mark-Pennington-Cheltenham-UK-Edward-Elgar-Publishing-2011.pdf

Peter Witt (2004), Entrepreneurs' networks and the success of start-ups Entrepreneurship & Regional Development, 16:5, 391-412, DOI: 10.1080/0898562042000188423 To link to this article: http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/0898562042000188423

Pollyn, B. S., Barinua, V., & Agi, J. C. (2016). Human capacity building and sustainable development in Nigeria: A value base analysis. Best International Journal for African Universities, 3(2), 63-79. Accessed online via ResearchGate at https://www.researchgate.net/publication/317934505

Porter, M (1998), Clusters and the new economics of competition. Harvard Bus. Rev. 76 77–90.

Porter, M. E. (2000). Location, competition, and economic development: Local clusters in a global economy. Economic development quarterly, 14(1), 15-34.

Pūle, Bituta and Innuse, Gunta (2017) Importance of special economic zones in regions' business environment development. In: The 2nd International Scientific Conference: Challenges of Globalization in Economics and Business. Ivane Javakhishvili Tbilisi State University Press, Tbilisi, pp. 396-404. ISBN 978-9941-13-650-4. Available at: http://eprints.tsu.ge/1348/

Pulse (2017), "6 potential governorship candidates murdered before election", Pulse online news,04/26/2017 Accessed on Dec 23, 2020 at: https://www.pulse.ng/news/politics/isiaka-adeleke-6-potential-governorship-candidates-murdered-before-election/m7890zg

Qian, Y. (2000), The process of China's market transition (1978-1998): The evolutionary, historical, and comparative perspectives. Journal of Institutional and Theoretical Economics (JITE)/Zeitschrift für die gesamte Staatswissenschaft, pp.151-171.

Qian, Y. and Weingast, B.R. (1996), China's transition to markets: market-preserving federalism, Chinese style. The Journal of Policy Reform, 1(2), pp.149-185.

Radelet, Steven C., and Jeffrey D. Sachs (1998), "Shipping costs, manufactured exports, and economic growth". Cambridge, MA: Harvard Institute for International Development. Available at http://www.hiid.harvard.edu/pub/other/geodev.html

Raheem, A. A. (2011). Impact of special economic zone (spz) on human development and poverty reduction: an Indian experience. International journal of multidisciplinary research, 1(7), 177-188.

Ranis, G. (2004). Human development and economic growth. Available at SSRN 551662.Accessed through Google scholar on June 24, 2021 at https://elischolar.library.yale.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1894&context=egcenter-discussion-paper-series

Richardson, R., & Belt, V. (2001), Saved by the bell? Call Centres and economic development in less favoured regions. Economic and Industrial Democracy, 22(1), 67-98. Accessed through Google scholar on 04/02/2017 at: http://www.uni-wh.de/fileadmin/media/w/w_i_wiwa/3rd_Witten_Conference/Witten_3rd_Conference_2016_Osabuohien_Rice_Production___Processing_in_Ogun_State__Nigeria.pdf

Rippel, R., & de Lima, JF (2009). Economic growth poles: notes on the case of the state of Paraná. Networks. Journal of Regional Development, 14 (1), 136-149.

Rockmann, U (2016), Inclusive Growth Indicators on Regional Level, European Conference on Quality in Official Statistics (Q2016), Madrid, accessed on 03/09/2018 through google scholar at http://www.ine.es/q2016/docs/q2016Final00006.pdf

Romanelli and Olga (2005), 'Regional Industrial Identity: Cluster Configurations and Economic Development', Organization Science, Vol. 16, No. 4, pp. 344–358

Rosenfeld, S. A. (1997). Bringing business clusters into the mainstream of economic development. European planning studies, 5(1), 3-23. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Stuart-Rosenfeld/publication/237446231_Bringing_business_clusters_into_the_mainstream_of_economic_development/links/544138b40cf2e6f0c0f60511/Bringing-business-clusters-into-the-mainstream-of-economic-development.pdf

Rosa Alvaro, Nelson Antonio, and Hui He (2012). Strategic tools in China/strategic tools: An investigation into strategy in practice in China. *African Journal of Business Management*, *6*(26), 7823-7832

Sahling, L. (2008). China's Special Economic Zones and National Industrial Parks—Door Openers to Economic Reform. ProLogis Research Bulletin, 1-15.

Sahoo, P., Dash, R. K., & Nataraj, G. (2010). Infrastructure development and economic growth in China. Institute of Developing Economies Discussion Paper, 261.

Santos, KDS, Ribeiro, MC, Queiroga, DEUD, Silva, IAPD, & Ferreira, SMS (2020). The use of multiple triangulations as a validation strategy in a qualitative study. Science & collective health, 25, 655-664. Accessed online on 11.09.2021 at https://www.scielo.br/j/csc/a/kvr3D7Q3vsYjrFGLNprpttS/?lang=en

Saunders, P. C. (2006), "China's global activism: strategy, drivers, and tools"; NATIONAL DEFENSE UNIV WASHINGTON DC INST FOR NATIONAL STRATEGIC STUDIES. Accessed online through google scholar on Dec 12, 2020; Available at https://apps.dtic.mil/sti/pdfs/ADA463366.pdf

Schmitz & Nadvi (1999). Clustering and industrialization: introduction. World development, 27(9), 1503-1514.

Schrank, A. (2001). Export processing zones: Free market islands or bridges to structural transformation? *Development Policy Review*, *19*(2), 223-242.

Scott Self (2019), Discussion of trustworthiness or validity in qualitative research design. Oct. 2, 2019. Available online on YouTube at: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JXB-22GVbUASen, Amartya (1985). Well-Being, Agency, and Freedom: The Dewey Lectures 1984, The Journal of Philosophy, Vol. 82, No. 4, 169-221

Sen, Amartya (2000). A Decade of Human Development, Journal of Human Development Vol. 1, No. 1, 2000

Serrat, O. (2017). Political economy analysis for development effectiveness. In Knowledge solutions (pp. 207-222). Springer, Singapore.

Shane, S.A. (2003). A general theory of entrepreneurship: The individual-opportunity nexus. Edward Elgar Publishing.

Shannon Free Zone (n.d), "Shannon Free Zone at a Glance: The world's first free trade zone", Shannon Chamber. https://www.shannonchamber.ie/about/about-shannon/shannon-for-business/shannon-free-zone/

Sharman, J. C. (2005, September). South Pacific tax havens: From leaders in the race to the bottom to laggards in the race to the top? In Accounting forum (Vol. 29, No. 3, pp. 311-323). Taylor & Francis. Accessed online on Aug 25,2021 at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1016/j.accfor.2005.03.006

Shenton, A. K. (2004). Strategies for ensuring trustworthiness in qualitative research projects. Education for information, 22(2), 63-75. Available at : https://www.pm.lth.se/fileadmin/_migrated/content_uploads/Shenton_Trustworthiness.pdf

Shenzhen Government (n.d), "Pilot Demonstration area (PDA) of socialism with Chinese characteristics", Shenzhen Government, Available online at http://www.sz.gov.cn/en_szgov/news/infocus/pda/paths/environment/content/post_6615584.html

Schrank, A. (2001). Export processing zones: Free market islands or bridges to structural transformation? *Development Policy Review*, *19*(2), 223-242.Available at https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1111/1467-7679.00132?

Silverman, D. 2005. Doing Qualitative Research: A Practical Handbook: London: SAGE.

Sit, V. F. (1988). China's export-oriented open areas: The export processing zone concept. Asian Survey, 661-675. Available online at: https://doi.org/10.2307/2644659

Siu, K., & Unger, J. (2020). Work and Family Life among Migrant Factory Workers in China and Vietnam. Journal of Contemporary Asia, 50(3), 341-360. Available at ResearchGate

Sivalingam, G. 1994. The economic and social impact of export processing zones: The case of Malaysia. Multinational Enterprises Programme No.66, ILO, Geneva

Sorin-George, T., & Cătălin, G. (2018). Chinese Economic Pragmatism: The Belt and Road Initiative. Ovidius University Annals, Economic Sciences Series, 18(2), 70-74. Available at: https://stec.univ-ovidius.ro/html/anale/RO/wp-content/uploads/2019/02/12.pdf

Sosnovskikh, S. (2017). Industrial clusters in Russia: The development of special economic zones and industrial parks. Russian Journal of Economics, 3(2), 174-199. Available online through google Scholar at: https://rujec.org/article/27988/

Stein, H. (2012). Africa, industrial policy, and export processing zones: Lessons from Asia. Good growth and governance in Africa: Rethinking development strategies, 322-344. Available online at: http://policydialogue.org/files/events/background-materials/Stein_africa_ind_policy__export_processing_zones.pdf

Stöhr, W., & Taylor, D. R. F. (1981). Development from above or below? The dialectics of regional planning in developing countries. (IIR-Discussion Papers; No. 10). WU Vienna University of Economics and Business. Available at: https://epub.wu.ac.at/6210/1/IIR_Disc_10.PDF

Structural Transformation? Development Policy Review, 19, 223-242.

Swain, J. (2018). A hybrid approach to thematic analysis in qualitative research: Using a practical example. SAGE Publications Ltd, Available online through google scholar at https://discovery.ucl.ac.uk/id/eprint/10042537/1/Swain_Sage%20analysis%20article%20July%2020171_.pdf

Tatsuyuki, O. T. A. (2003). The role of special economic zones in China’s economic development as compared with Asian export processing zones: 1979–1995. Asia in Extenso. Accessed online on 22 June 2021 at: https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Tatsuyuki-Ota/publication/238694334_The_Role_of_Special_Economic_Zones_in_China's_Economic_Development_As_Compared_with_Asian_Export_Processing_Zones_1979_-_1995

The Economist (2009), Value creation, The Economist 20th Nov, 2009 Online extra, Accessed at https://www.economist.com/news/2009/11/20/value-creation.

The Economist (2014), The president on dealing with China, accessed 7 August, http://www.economist.com/blogs/democracyinamerica/2014/08/economist-interviews-barack-obama-1.

The Guardian (July, 2016), Nigeria, China seal $1.2m development pact, The Guardian; Accessed at https://guardian.ng/business-services/nigeria-china-seal-1-2m-development-pact/

The Guardian News (Apr. 19, 2016), Story of cities #25: Shannon – a tiny Irish town inspires China's economic boom, 2021 Guardian News & Media Limited. Available online at: https://www.theguardian.com/cities/2016/apr/19/story-of-cities-25-shannon-ireland-china-economic-boom

The Irish Times (Feb 28, 2012), Shannon showed China the way, Accessed online on Aug 26, 2021 athttps://www.irishtimes.com/business/economy/world/shannon-showed-china-the-way-1.471645

The Journal (Feb 23rd, 2012), Why do China's leaders love visiting Shannon? Accessed online on Aug 25, 2021 at:

The Washingtonpost (2021), "Chinese firms — and African labor — are building Africa's infrastructure", The Washington Post, April 2, 2021, Accessed online on April 5, 2021, at https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/2021/04/02/chinese-firms-african-labor-are-building-africas-infrastructure

The Guardian (2016), Story of cities #25: Shannon – a tiny Irish town inspires China's economic boom", The Guardian online news, Available online at https://www.theguardian.com/cities/2016/apr/19/story-of-cities-25-shannon-ireland-china-economic-boom

Tung, S., & Cho, S. (2001). Determinants of regional investment decisions in China: an econometric model of tax incentive policy. Review of Quantitative Finance and Accounting, 17(2), 167-185. Available online at: https://link.springer.com/article/10.1023/A:1017925721627#citeas

Tung, S., Cho, S. Determinants of Regional Investment Decisions in China: An Econometric Model of Tax Incentive Policy. Review of Quantitative Finance and Accounting 17, 167–185 (2001). https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1017925721627

Tuomi, K. (2012). Review of investment incentives. Accessed online on 12.12.2021 at:

Tuomi, K. (2012). Review of investment incentives. Accessed online on 12.12.2021 at:https://www.theigc.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/06/Tuomi-2012-Working-Paper.pdf

Tuomi, K. (2012). Review of investment incentives: Best Practice in Attracting Investment International Growth Centre, IGC, June 2012. Reference number: F-41003-ZMB-1. Available online at: https://www.theigc.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/06/Tuomi-2012-Working-Paper.pdf

University of Colorado (n.d). The Bracero Program 1942-1964, Original Bracero Agreement. Oral History of Migratory Labor Project. Accessed online on Aug 15, 2021 at: https://www.unco.edu/colorado-oral-history-migratory-labor-project/pdf/Bracero_Program_PowerPoint.pdf

University of Colorado (n.d). The Bracero Program 1942-1964, Original Bracero Agreement. Oral History pf Migratory Labor Project. Accessed online on Aug 15, 2021 at: https://www.unco.edu/colorado-oral-history-migratory-labor-project/pdf/Bracero_Program_PowerPoint.pdf

Uri, P. (1987). François Perroux. Revue économique , I-XII.

Usman, K., Liu, Z., Ping, C., Hong, T., & Ming, H. (2020). Hainan province: China's new free trade zone and Hainan medical tourism. International Journal of Economics and Business Research, 19(1), 88-97.

Nwokorie, Uzoma (April 14-23, 2010). Lack of Human Security, a threat to development, *City Mail Newspaper Vol. 1 No 33,* Wed, April 14-23, 2010; published in Nigeria (In Nigerian Matter journal on May 2, 2010. Available online at: https://www.inigerian.com/lack-of-human-security-a-threat-to-development/

Vanguard (2010), Who killed Dipo Dina? ; Vanguard Newspaper online JANUARY 30, 2010, Accessed online on Dec 24, 2020 at: https://www.vanguardngr.com/2010/01/who-killed-dipo-dina/

Vanguard (2019), "OGFTZ boosts Healthcare in Ogun, donates medical facility to host community", Vanguard Nigeria online news, Nov. 26, 2019. Available at:

https://www.vanguardngr.com/2019/11/ogftz-boosts-healthcare-in-ogun-donates-medical-facility-to-host-community/

Vanguard Nigeria (July 13, 2019). How Ogun-Guangdong Free Trade Zone can attract FDI. Accessed on July 18, 2019 at: https://www.vanguardngr.com/2019/07/how-ogun-guangdong-free-trade-zone-can-attract-fdi/

Venkataraman, S (1997), The distinctive domain of entrepreneurship research. Advances in entrepreneurship, firm emergence and growth, 3(1), pp.119-138.; Available at https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Sankaran_Venkataraman/publication/228316384_The_Distinctive_Domain_of_Entrepreneurship_Research/links/0c96052e7ccb98aa7e000000.pdf

Victor F. S. Sit. (1988). China's Export-Oriented Open Areas: The Export Processing Zone Concept. Asian Survey, 28(6), 661–675. https://doi.org/10.2307/2644659

Victoria Clarke & Virginia Braun Published as: Clarke, V. & Braun, V. (2014) Thematic analysis. In T. Teo (Ed.), Encyclopedia of Critical Psychology (pp. 1947-1952). New York: Springer. Acceessed via Researchgate at https://www.researchgate.net/publication/269930624_Thematic_Analysis/link/5499b4150cf2d6581ab1517d/download

Vogel, Ezra. 1989. One Step Ahead in China: Guangdong Under Reform (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press).

Wallendorf, M., & Belk, R. W. (1989). Assessing trustworthiness in naturalistic consumer research. ACR special volumes.

Wang, J. (2013). The economic impact of special economic zones: Evidence from Chinese municipalities. Journal of development, Accessed online on 25, 2021 through google scholar at https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0304387812000934?via%3Dihub

Wang, J., 2013. The economic impact of special economic zones: Evidence from Chinese municipalities. Journal of development economics, 101, pp.133-147.

WBG (2021), "Nigeria releases new report on poverty and inequality in country", The World Bank Group, Available online at https://www.worldbank.org/en/programs/lsms/brief/nigeria-releases-new-report-on-poverty-and-inequality-in-country

Wei, X. (2000). Acquisition of technological capability through special economic zones (SEZs): the case of Shenzhen SEZ. Industry and Innovation, 7(2), 199-221. Accessed online on 23 June 2021 at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/713670253

Wen Yi (2015), The Making of an Economic Superpower—Unlocking China's Secret of Rapid Industrialization, Working Paper of Research Division of Federal Reserve bank of St Loius; Available online at https://research.stlouisfed.org/wp/2015/2015-006.pdf

World Bank (2008), "Doing Business in Nigeria-2008", Doing Business Report 2008, Accessed online Dec 25, 2020, Available at https://www.doingbusiness.org/content/dam/doingBusiness/media/Subnational-Reports/DB08-Sub-Nigeria.pdf4/

World Bank (2010), "Doing Business in Nigeria-2010", Doing Business Report 2010, Accessed online Dec 24, 2020, Available at https://www.doingbusiness.org/content/dam/doingBusiness/media/Subnational-Reports/DB10-Sub-Nigeria.pdf

World Bank (2011), "Chinese Investments in Special Economic Zones in Africa: Progress, Challenges and Lessons Learned", The World Bank Report, Available at http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.445.8379&rep=rep1&type=pdf

World Bank (2012), An Overview of Six Economic Zones in Nigeria: Challenges and Opportunities, World Bank Policy Note 2012, Available online at http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/795251468196751971/pdf/103442-WP-An-Overview-of-Six-Economic-Zones-in-Nigeria-Challenges-and-Opportunities-PUBLIC.pdf

World Bank (2017), Global Economic Prospects: Sub-Saharan Africa, A Fragile Recovery; Available at http://pubdocs.worldbank.org/en/710231493655506452/Global-Economic-Prospects-June-2017-Regional-Overview-SSA.pdf

Xinhua (2019), China-Nigeria free trade zone boosts Nigeria's industrial potential, Xinhua Online new, Nov 28, 2019, Accessed online on Nov 15, 2020 at http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2019-11/28/c_138589452.htm

Xinhua (2019), China-Nigeria free trade zone boosts Nigeria's industrial potential, Xinhua Online new, Nov 28, 2019, Accessed online on Nov 15, 2020 at http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2019-11/28/c_138589452.htm

YANG Yongsheng (2012), Entry Mode Selection for Internationalization of Giant Chinese State-Owned Companies: A Case of Entrance in Africa of China Communications Construction Company; A PhD Diss 2012, ISCTE-Business School, Instituto Universitario de Lisbon, Portugal.

Yao, S, Sutherland, D. and Chen, J. (2010), China's outward FDI and resource-seeking strategy: A case study on Chinalco and Rio Tinto. Asia-Pacific Journal of Accounting & Economics, 17(3), pp.313-325.

Yao, S., Zhang, F., Wang, P. and Luo, D. (2017). Location determinants of China's outward foreign direct investment. China & World Economy, 25(6), pp.1-27.

Yao, Y., & Zhang, X. (2008). Race to the top and race to the bottom: tax competition in rural China (No. 799). International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI).

Yejoo, K. (2013). Chinese-led SEZs in Africa are they a driving force of China's soft power. Available at: CCS_Discussion_Paper_Africa_SEZs_and_China_Soft_Power_YK_I_2013_Final%20(1).pdf

Yeung et al (2009), China's Special Economic Zones at 30, Eurasian Geography and Economics, 2009, 50, No. 2, pp. 222–240. DOI: 10.2747/1539-7216.50.2.222 accessed online at

Yeung Y, Joanna Lee, and Gordon Kee (2009), China's Special Economic Zones at 30, Eurasian Geography and Economics, 2009, 50, No. 2, pp. 222–240. DOI: 10.2747/1539-7216.50.2.222 accessed online at https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Yue-Yeung/publication/250171932_China's_Special_Economic_Zones/links/543fcb160cf2fd72f99dac23/Chinas-Special-Economic-Zones.pdf

Yu, J., & Gao, X. (2013). Redefining Decentralization: Devolution of Administrative Authority to County Governments in Zhejiang Province (重新界定分权: 浙江省县级政府行政权力扩张的

历程). Australian Journal of Public Administration, 72(3), 239-250. . Available online at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1111/1467-8500.12038

Yueh, L. Y. (2004). Wage reforms in China during the 1990s. Asian Economic Journal, 18(2), 149-164. Available online at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1111/j.1467-8381.2004.00187.x

Zamfir, I. (2016). Africa's economic growth: Taking off or slowing down? Members' Research Service, Directorate-General for Parliamentary Research Services, European Parliament., Accessed onine on Aug 26, 2021 at https://op.europa.eu/en/publication-detail/-/publication/ad2cde1e-deaf-11e5-8fea-01aa75ed71a1/language-en

Zeng, D. Z. (2012). An overview of six economic zones in Nigeria: Challenges and opportunities. *World Bank Policy Note, 103442*. Available at: https://www.nse.pku.edu.cn/attachments/d52014a9a31c4dcfae55980689ee3925.pdf

Zeng, D. Z. (2013). China's Special Economic Zones and Industrial Clusters: Success and Challenges. Lincoln Institute of Land Policy.

Zeng, D. Z. (2015). Global experiences with special economic zones: focus on China and Africa. World Bank Policy Research Working Paper, (7240). Available at: https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/21854/WPS7240.pdf?sequence=2

Zeng, D. Z. (2016). Global experiences of special economic zones with focus on China and Africa: Policy insights. Journal of International Commerce, Economics and Policy, 7(03), 1650018. Available at: https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/bitstream/handle/10986/21854/WPS7240.pdf?sequence=2

Zeng, D. Z. (2016). Special economic zones: Lessons from the global experience. PEDL synthesis paper series, 1, 1-28. Available at https://pedl.cepr.org/sites/default/files/PEDL_Synthesis_Paper_Piece_No_1_0.pdf

Zeng, D.Z. (2010) Building Engines for Growth and Competitiveness in China: Experience with Special Economic Zones and Industrial Clusters. World Bank Publications. https://doi.org/10.1596/978-0-8213-8432-9

Zhang, J., Wei, W. X., & Liu, Z. (2013). Strategic entry and determinants of Chinese private enterprises into Africa. Journal of African Business, 14(2), 96-105.

Zhang, J., Wei, W. X., & Liu, Z. (2013). Strategic entry and determinants of Chinese private enterprises into Africa. Journal of African Business, 14(2), 96-105. Available at https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/pdf/10.1080/15228916.2013.804367?needAccess=true

Zhang, J., Yin, N., Li, Y., Yu, J., Zhao, W., Liu, Y., ... & Wang, S. (2020). Socioeconomic impacts of a protected area in China: An assessment from rural communities of Qianjiangyuan National Park Pilot. Land Use Policy, 99, 104849.

Zhang, S., Gao, Y., Feng, Z., & Sun, W. (2015), PPP application in infrastructure development in China: Institutional analysis and implications. International journal of project management, 33(3), 497-509.

Zhang, X., Ma, X., Wang, Y., Li, X., & Huo, D. (2016). What drives the internationalization of Chinese SMEs? The joint effects of international entrepreneurship characteristics, network ties, and firm ownership. International Business Review, 25(2), 522-534.

Zhu, J. (1996). Denationalization of urban physical development: The experiment in the Shenzhen Special Economic Zone, China. Cities, 13(3), 187-194. Accessed online on June 26, 2021, at https://reader.elsevier.com/reader/sd/pii/0264275196000054?

Zixian, W. (2018), Progressive Advancement of China´s Opening Up", in Studies on China´s special economic zone, Research series on the Chinese Dream and China´s Development Path, Social Sciences Academic Press and Springer Nature Singapore Pte Ltd.

(This page is knowingly left blank)

Appendices

Appendix A

Questionaire (Host community perspective)

ISCTE IUL
Instituto Universitário de Lisboa

Field Research Interview Questionnaire

BRU-IUL

IMPACT OF SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONEs (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT; A CASE OF OGUN- GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ

Field Research Interview Questionnaire

INTRODUCTION

Uzoma Prince Nwokorie is my name. A PhD Candidate at the Business Research Unit of ISCTE-Instituto Universitário de Lisboa (University Institute of Lisbon; ISCTE-IUL), Lisbon studying Entrepreneurship and Business Strategy with research interest in the Economic Development of Ogun State, specifically researching on the Impact of Special Economic Zones (SEZs) on Economic Development; The Case of Ogun-Guangdong (China) Special Economic Zone located at Igbessa, Ado-Odo/Ota.

As an academic endeavour, the questions and responses to be provided would be used for academic purpose therefore requiring your candid and factual response. Records, documents and any other relevant data would be appreciated to enhance the quality and success of this study. The interview would be conducted at your convenience and comfort.

Thanks for your consideration Sir/Madam.

Respondent`s Personal data

1. Gender/Sex……………………………
2. Age Range **please tick** (√)

☐18-24 ☐25-34 ☐ 35-44 ☐45-54 ☐ above 55

3. Educational Attainment **please tick** (√) ☐ Primary. ☐Secondary/Technical ☐Diploma/Professional/1st Degree ☐PostGraduate/Masters ☐Others
4. Work Experience(years): ☐1-5yrs ☐ 6-10yrs ☐ 11-15yrs ☐ 16-20yrs ☐ Above 20……

Host Community Perspective

- How long have you been in this community?
- What type development infrastructure has the enterprises here attracted to the area? Please list
  i.
  ii.
  iii.
- What are the benefits that this community derive from the presence of enterprises in this area?
  i.
  ii.
  iii.
- Is there improvement in social activities in this area? Please explain how and why.

- What are the challenges/problems posed by these companies in the area?
  i.
  ii.
  iii.
- How can these challenges be overcome?
  i.
  ii.
  iii.

Respondent's Perception On The Impact of SEZ

(SA = Strongly Agree; A = Agree; D = Disagree; SD = Strongly Disagree)

SN	IMPACTS	SA	A	D	SD
1.	The Zone has created more employment for residents of Igbesa, Ado Ota, Ogun State				
2.	The Zone has enhanced / created more businesses around Igbesa				
3.	The Zone has reduced the poverty level in Igbesa / Ado Ota L.G.A.				
4.	The Zone has enhanced the social life in this locality				
5.	The Zone had contributed to the improvement of health care facilities for the residents of Igbesa Community				
6.	The Zone has enhanced the Human Capacity in terms of skills training and acquisition for its staff				
7.	The Zone has enhanced Technology transfer to the Host Community of Igbesa and environs				
8.	The Zone has established training collaborations with Training institutes / universities within and around Ado Ota LGA				
9.	The Zone had contributed to the infrastructural development in Igbesa (e.g roads, schools and bore holes)				

Thanks so much for your time and assistance Sir/Madam.

2

Appendix B: Personal Interviews with Respondents
i. Personal Interview with Respondent R.1

Keynotes: I=Interviewee/Respondent; R= Researcher/Interviewer

INTERVIEW No 1 With Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture Official (Host Community Indigene and Resident)

Date: August 6, 2019

Date: 06 August 2019, 17:08:49

Respondent: The Vice President of Mines for Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture (OTAGCCIMA) and Director of an Enterprise Supplier to Free Trade Zone Enterprises (FZE)

On Impact of FTZ on Igbesa

R Introduced himself before starting the interview, informing the Interviewee, Elder A who is Vice President of Mines for Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture (OTACCIMA); he is also the Chairman/CEO of an Investment Company which is also a supplier to some of the FZEs and

Road

The researcher visited the Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture *(OTAGCCIMA*), Igbesa as critical stakeholder of business and economic development in the area, to get their perspective regarding the impact of the FTZ.

The researcher met and had about 1hour 20 minutes conversation with the, Vice President of Mines for Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce, Industry, Mines and Agriculture (OTAGCCIMA, Elder Ain. The conversation(one-on-one) interview between the Researcher and Elder Aina is as follows (Researcher=R, Interviewee=I). The Researcher brother, Ikechukwu assisted as driver and Video/Voice Recording man through the field work.

The Researcher introduced himself before starting the interview, informing the Interviewee that the research is strictly for academic purposes but may also be made available to the Ogun Government for Policy formulation if need be. Elder Aina was happy and very passionate to lend his voice and opinion to this work. He agreed to be voice-recorded. And the interview goes as shown below, in quotes:

R: *My name is Uzoma, a PhD Research Student at ISCTE-IUL, a research University in Lisbon and I am here to investigate the impact of the China Economic Zone in Igbesa to know whether it has been useful to our people or not. This research is strictly for academic purposes and a copy of the report may be made available to the government department if they find the report interesting for policy formulation. So, can you permit us to record the interview?*

I: *Sure, you can record it because these people also need to hear our own side of the story from Igbesa here. Anyway, my name is Elder Aina JP. I am indigene of Igbesa, and the Chairman/CEO of an Investment Company (…. Name of enterprise…, removed by researcher) which is a supplier to some of the FZEs. Here is my business card.* And he hands over his business card to the Researcher.

Please make a brief Summary and then, your closing remark:

R: *Is there a suggestion or recommendation you would like to make in a way that you think will make a better impact of the FTZ on the community or to further improve on the impact on the Area?*

I: *..Eeeh, my own suggestion is that there are many roads in Igbesa here that they can help to grade(fix) or tar so that people in Igbesa can benefit.*

Eeeh, even in terms of employment, they should have to recognize our people as the host community to employ them, more other people. For supply of raw material, they should give Igbesa people priority as suppliers and even distributors or buyers of their products, they are not selling to us…

R: *Why is it that they are not selling to Igbesa people?*

I(Resp.): *People are just coming from outside to buy the material (meaning products) from them*

R: *Why is it that people from Igbesa are not buying or cannot buy from them (FZE).*

I: *They are not selling it to the lower people, people from Igbesa cannot afford the products. They must create a place for Igbesa people to be able to buy.* This means that they are not selling to the common people, and that the FZEs need to create an opportunity in terms of lower or preferential pricing specifically for Igbesa people, so that they can afford to buy products from FZEs.

Impact/Benefits: Employment, Road Construction, Chinese Model School

On the impact of the FTZ in the areas of employment, Social Infrastructure, Elder Aina had these to say, as shown in interview in quotes below:

Researcher (Question): Based on what you know, would you say the FZEs import their raw materials for production, or they source them locally?

Respondent I.1: *They import some of them from their place (China), but here, we used to supply some of the raw materials locally from Igbesa and other parts of the country, from the Eastern and Northern States of Nigeria.*

Researcher (Question): What is your opinion about the impact of the FZEs, which has positive impact or benefit on Igbesa and Ogun State?

Respondent I.1*: The only benefit we see is they are employers, they employ people, they… eh eh.., are trying because it is them that are constructing this our road now.*

Challenges: Asked whether the community is facing any challenges regarding the presence of the FTZ, the following conversation ensued:

Researcher: What are the challenges you see or face in this community from the Zone?

Respondent I.1: *The biggest challenge is compensation for the land they acquired from us. There is no adequate compensation, and they do not employ our people to Management positions, they only employ laborers or low skilled people.*

Researcher (Question): Please Sir, make a brief Summary and then, your closing remark; Do you have any suggestions or recommendations you would like to make, to enhance a better or more positive impact of the FTZ on the community or to further improve on the impact on the Area?

Respondent I.1: ..*Eeeh, my own suggestion is that there are many roads in Igbesa here that they can help to grade(fix) or tar so that people in Igbesa can benefit.*

Eeeh, even in terms of employment, they should have to recognize our people as the host community to employ them, more other people.

On supply of raw material, they should give Igbesa people priority as suppliers and even distributors or buyers of their products, they are not selling to us…

Researcher: Why is it that they are not selling to Igbesa people?

Respondent I.1: *People are just coming from outside to buy the material (meaning products) from them*

R: Why is it that people from Igbesa are not buying or cannot buy from them (FZE).

Respondent I.1*: They are not selling it to the lower people, people from Igbesa cannot afford the products. The most create a place for Igbesa people to be able to buy.*

Impact: Employment, Road Construction, Chinese Model School

Researcher: Based on what you know, would you say the FZEs import their raw materials for production, or they source them locally?

Respondent I.1.*They import some of them from their place (China), but here, we used to supply some of the raw materials locally from Igbesa and other parts of the country, from the Eastern and Northern States of Nigeria.*

Researcher (Question): What is your opinion about the impact of the FZEs, would you say it has positive impact or benefit on Igbesa and Ogun State as a whole?

Respondent I.1: *The only benefit we see is they are employers, they employ people, they… eh eh.., are trying because it is them that are constructing this own road now*

The other side that we have Guangdong (OGFTZ), which is locally called "Gboko-nla"

INTERVIEW No 2 WITH PUBLIC AFFAIRS MANAGER(PAM)

Date: August 6, 2019

Date: 06 August 2019, 17:08:49

Time: 1 hour 15 Mins

Mode: Video, Voice, and Note-taking (Follow up was done for about 6 months through phone calls, WhatsApp chats)

Respondent: Public Affairs Manager (PAM) of CAIC

The PAM studied and lived in China for about 10 years and holds a master's degree from a China University.

The researcher introduced himself and presented the purpose of the visit, and the PAM also introduced himself. Following this, the researcher posed an open-ended question in which he entreated the PAM to describe or give a run down on the impact of the OGFTZ with emphasis on:

- When the FTZ started partial or full operation
- How it has progressed so far, and what impact it has made on the host community
- Number of employees/workers engaged in the FTZ
- What are the challenges, etc.

Responding, the PAM said these:

Respondent (I.8 -PAM): *For history purposes, I would like to mention that the FTZ started in 2007 when the then, late President Umaru Musa Yar'Adua signed the Agreement which is between the Federal Government, Ogun State Government, and the Chinese (Zone Management Company) with the Chinese having the larger chunk of the shares".*

Siting the FTZ in Igbesa had become a particularly good engagement, as Igbesa is a particularly good choice, considering its location and that is why the Chinese decided to move in to establish FZEs to replicate their own Trade Zone (SEZ) model here.

On choice of Igbesa as a location for the SEZ, the PAM said: *"Proximity to Lagos which is one of the major economic hubs in West Africa with good maritime and commercial advantages, and this is one major reason or advantages for the choice of Igbesa,…, so siting the FTZ in Igbesa has been a very good choice".*

On when the SEZ/FTZ started operation, he said:

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): *"The Zone started full operation in 2016 when the new Management Company, China Africa FZE took over the management of the Zone. This is because nothing much happened in the zone before this time except construction of internal road networks inside the zone",* continuing, he talked about number of companies in the zone and said that: "*the Zone has been doing its own beat in terms of attracting Investors particularly since the new Management Company has 54 registered enterprises that are into diverse products ranging from energy generation, household equipment, building materials, etc.*"

On the impact of the FTZ he said:

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): *"I think if we want to talk about the impact of the Zone on the host Community and the State in general, it's been very impressive*" and continuing on the level of employment generated by the zone, he said, *"It's been very encouraging considering the level of employment; we presently have about 15,000 direct employment of locals/Nigerians, 200 to 300 Expatriates, mainly Chinese… who"*, continuing on the impact, regarding Development of the Host Community, he said: "*There has been an upsurge of economic activities within Igbesa, not just within the zone but within and around Igbesa. We have seen several new companies springing up outside the zone, prices of property and house rent are on the upward trend, …, we could say that the Zone has attracted massive economic development."*

On Road Social and infrastructural Development, he said

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): "*On Atan-Agbara Road, we have done some palliative measures on the road which makes it better than what it used to be few years back when we started full operations. The road was awfully bad then." Secondly, "we have started construction of Lusada-Igbesa Roads, which is about 11 Kilometers.*

Further on **Social Development**, the PAM said: "*During Christmas and other celebration we dish out gifts that amount to millions of Naira (Nigerian Currency-NGN) as part of our Corporate Social Responsibility, … and we also have several programs lined up, in which we collaborate with the community for the youth development in Igbesa, which includes organizing and sponsoring football matches."*

Continuing with **Social impact** he said

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): "*We have about twelve communities that are linked to this area and we have been grading the roads once a year for these few years."*

"We also have a platform, the Community Consultative Forum (CCF) in which we attempt to meet with the community representatives and Government on monthly basis, to review the progress of the Zone, the challenges that we are being confronted with so as to brainstorm on how solve them, as well as put forward other plans we have for the development of Igbesa."

Researcher: Thank you very much; and let me say that this interview has been remarkably interesting so far. The Researcher proceeded with another question.

Researcher: Sir, could you please tell us why it took almost 8 to 10 years to start operation of the Zone which should have started in 2008.

Respondent (Resp I.8-PAM): "*According to a Chinese adage that says if you build a road, you can then start to develop; so, if you do not have good roads you cannot develop. For me, the answer is quite clear, because of lack of Roads/infrastructural development on the part of the Ogun State Government, which is their duty to develop the infrastructure needed to enable the investors to come in and operate effectively. With the sort of bad roads, we have here, that is enough to scare Investors away from coming in, quite a sizable number of Enterprises that are willing and interested in coming to the Zone are being discouraged by the state of the bad roads. I believe this one of the major reasons why it took such a long time for the FTZ to kick-start strongly" So the Chinese adage is true in the Case of OGFTZ because the major infrastructures needed to facilitate FTZ operation are not put in place by government."*

The PAM introduces his colleague, the Assistant Planning and Construction Manager (APCM) who had been working in the zone since inception from Road construction stage.

INTERVIEW No 3 With CAIC Official

Date: August 6, 2019

Date: 06 August 2019, 17:08:49

Respondent: The Assistant Planning and Construction Manager (APCM)

The APCM came in mid-way into the interview, introduces himself and continuing where the PAM stopped as the PAM gave him opportunity to contribute to the conversation, and he has this to say: "*Let me buttress the PAM's point, the major reason for delay in full operation commencing in the Zone, is due to bad roads, we decided to start rehabilitating Atan-Igbesa road to put it to a condition that vehicles can ply the road…., some Enterprises had to fold when they could no longer bear their losses*."

Researcher: About how many Enterprises folded due to bad road?

Respondent (Resp I.8b -APCM): "*About 3 companies folded because they could no longer maintain the cost of operations as they were incurring huge losses; sometimes trucks carrying high value goods or raw material fall in transit due to bad road resulting into huge losses for the Enterprises".*

On other impacts and Corporate Social Responsibility to the community, the APCM said:

Respondent (Resp I.8b -APCM): *"The Zone also offers Scholarships to Igbesa indigenes to study in various Universities in China."* Asked how many scholarship grants, he said *"3"*

Researcher: So, is it possible for me to meet these scholarship awardees to hear their own perspective on the scholarship and know about the benefits they are enjoying from the scholarship*?*

Respondent (Resp I.8b -APCM): "*Yes, I think you can meet them, and I think they are in Nigeria on holidays/vacation now."* The researcher thanked him and asked:

Researcher: So how do I meet them?

Respondent replies: *"I think you have to talk to the PAM about that," directing the Researcher and the question to the PAM.*

Researcher: The researcher then turns to the PAM requesting: So, Sir, since the scholarship awardees are home now, can I have your word that I can through your office meet them to interact with them?

I.8(Resp-PAM): *No, we must make some consultation, as you know the FTZ here operates under some strict regulations, we cannot give that to you, to do so we must consult and se cure the approval of NEPZA our regulatory body.*

Researcher: You mentioned that you have an agreement with the government in which one of the terms is that the government is to provide the infrastructures. Could you please give me a copy of the documents?

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): "*On the Agreement, I will suggest you approach the Ogun State Government being the host and we FTZ Management company are not permitted to grant access to the document to anybody.*"

The Researcher explaining that he has been to the State Government in Abeokuta but had not been receiving the expected response or cooperation from the State Government and attempted to persuade the PAM to provide a copy for the research; but the PAM objected. Asked if the document establishing the Zone was an Agreement, an Executive Order or a Legislation, he responded

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): "*It is both an Agreement and a Legislation, is a legislation because it was signed by the President of FGN….and an Agreement because it* in Ogun State Gazette for OGFTZ establishment".

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): *Some landowners had sued both the FTZ and even the State Government to courts and others filed complaints/petitions at the courts here in Ado-Odo/Ota LGA and at the State Capital in Abeokuta.*

CHALLENGES:

Researcher: I think we have talked about the challenges when you mentioned this land-grabbing issue, do you have any other challenges?

Respondent I.8 (Resp-PAM): *Yes, we have, but there are other challenges like extortion*

of our transporters. Some locales extort money from the transporters on their way to supply materials to the FZEs or deliver finished goods out of the Zone to the distributors and market.

We reliably gathered that the people behind the extortionists are powerful people in the community and in the Zone.

We have resigned our faith until we complete the road and since we are going to toll it, we will be able to control it by strictly advising our customers and suppliers not to pay to anybody on the road, after paying the toll fee.

On whether the goods are for the **local or International Market (Export)**, the Researcher asked: *Please may I know if the goods manufactured here are for local or international market, that is are they for local consumption within the country or for export to other countries?*

Respondent (I8): *For now, we have a higher percentage of the goods go into the Nigerian market being a noticeably big market within West Africa; we also*

Researcher (Complement): I want to say, this conversation has been remarkably interesting, and I assure you I am going to make a very objective report of what I have seen and what I have heard… And one more last Question:

Researcher (Question): You did mention that you have about 200 to 300 Chinese Expatriates?

Respondent (I.8): We *have a company H & C, it is owned by Lebanese, but they employee Chinese because it believes it is the Chinese that have the expertise to operate their machines, our people do not have the skill*

Researcher: …, laughs (at the smart way in which the PAM avoided offering a direct answer to the projection of ascension of locals to management positions within the FZEs), and then *says, thank you very much and I thank you for your time, explanations and giving audience.*

On the challenges, the researcher again asked:

Researcher: I think we have talked about the challenges when you mentioned this land-grabbing issue, do you have any other changes?

Response (PAM): *Yes, we have, but there are other challenges like people extorting money/fees/taxes from haulages vehicles coming into and going out of the Zone. We reliably gathered that the people behind the extortionists are some powerful people, politicians, and leaders from this community.*

On how to solve this problem, he states: *"We have resigned our faith until we complete the road and since we are going to toll it, we will be able to control it by strictly advising our customers and suppliers to not pay to anybody on the road, after paying the toll fee*."

Researcher: Please may I know if the goods manufactured here are for local or international market/export, that is, International Market.

Respondent: *For now, we have a higher percentage of the goods go into the Nigerian market being a noticeably big market within West Africa; we also export to neighboring countries like Republic of Benin, and even as far as Toga and Ghana.*

Researcher: I want to say, this conversation has been remarkably interesting, and I assure you I am going to make a very objective report of what I have seen and what I have heard… And one more last **Researcher** (Question): You did mention that you have about 200 to 300 Chinese Expatriates, so how many top managers are locals, that is, Nigerians?

Respondent (I.8): *For example, we have a packaging company here that supplies packaging material to Goodwill Ceramics, they are expanding their operation, making it one of the largest in Africa*

. We have a company H & C, it is owned by Lebanese, but they employee Chinese because it believes it is the Chinese that have the expertise to operate their machines, our people do not have the skill

"You know as the FTZs operate, our people must learn how these companies and the machines run, and it is only when the locals have learnt and developed the capabilities that more locals can be ascent to higher or management positions

The Researcher: …, giggles at the clever way in which the PAM avoided offering a direct answer to the projection of ascension of locals to management positions within the FZEs), and then *says, thank you very much, I thank you for your time, explanations and giving audience, it's been remarkably interesting talking with you.*

Summarizing this section, it is evident that:

- The Zone has made some positive economic impact on the host community as follows: Increasing economic activities within and around Igbesa; attraction of other small and medium businesses within and around host community; increase income to homeowners due to increase activities and more people coming to reside in Igbesa; Attraction of about 54 registered Enterprises to the zone.
- Another economic impact is that the goods produced are for both the local and international market(export). This is not withstanding that the actual monetary values are not available.
- The Zone has made some positive social impact on the community which include: construction of Nigeria-Chinese Friendship Model Primary school completed and handed over to Igbesa Community/Local Government council; Temporary palliative measure on Atan-Igbesa Road; Construction of 11Km Oba Adesola (Lusada) Market-Igbesa FTZ-Igbesa (Gboko-nla) Road which is still in progress as at time of the research field study and

is to be operating on Tolls on a Build Operation and Transfer (BOT) basis for an estimate period of about 18 years; provision of Three (3) University scholarship grants to Igbesa indigenes to study in China Universities, Supporting/sponsoring of football competitions for youths of host community.

- There is a strict regulation guiding the operation of the Zone and what should be and should not be made public particularly as it relates to fiscal matters on investment, import/export. This again evidences a Sovereign enclave, in which most things are kept secret in a way that appears to cover up things or over protect the key stakeholders/Investors.
- There seem to be an intention to transfer technology from the Chinese to the locals, but whether this is happening or not is not yet clear.

Other Interviews are not included based on the Interviews decision, and the researcher needs to maintain privacy of the respondents and their decision. However, every part of the interview is noted in the researcher's logbooks.

Appendix C

Confirmation of Interview, acknowledgement letters from several Government Offices and Stakeholders.

i. Clerk of Ogun State House of Assembly

ii. Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA), Free Trade Zone Office

iii. Ogun State Chamber of Commerce and Industry, Mines and Agriculture

iv. Office of the Secretary to Ogun State Government

v. Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce and Industry, Mines and Agriculture

vi. Community Liaison Officers (Igbesa-OGFTZ Community).

vii. Department of Business Administration, OGITECH, Igbesa Ogun State

i. Clerk of Ogun State House of Assembly

COPY

RECEIVED
29/7/19

Uzoma P. Nwokorie,
Business Research Unit,
ISCTE-Instituto Universitario
Lisbon.
25th July, 2019.

Clerk of the House,
Ogun State House of Assembly,
Oke-Mosan,
Abeokuta.

Dear Sir/Ma,

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION ON THE SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONES (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: A CASE OF OGUN-GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ.

I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution, conducting a study on the topic "**The Impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun China SEZ.**

The study is part of the requirements for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following needed information that will greatly assist me in putting up my research thesis:

i. Policy Paper or Legal Framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State.

ii. List of Companies registered to operate in the Zone.

iii. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of commencement of business.

iv. Information/Data on the business activities in terms of investment coming into the State through the Zone, FDI (relating to the companies and period of operation).

Akwalo Abayomi

ii. Nigeria Export Processing Zone Authority (NEPZA), Free Trade Zone Office

Uzoma P. Nwokorie
Business Research Unit(BRU)
Insititito Universitario de Lisboa,
Portugal
5th AUG, 2019.

To: THE OGUN – GUANGDONG SEZ
FREE TRADE ZONE ADMINISTRATOR
IGBESA, OGUN STATE NIGERIA

Dear Sir/ Madam,

Request for information on the Special Economic Zones (SEZs) on Economic Development: A case of Ogun – Guangdong (China) SEZ

My name is Uzoma Nwokorie. I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution conducting a study on the topic "**The impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun – China SEZ**".

The study is part of the requirement for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following required information that will greatly assist me in outing up my Research Thesis. Kindly supply relevant data where necessary.

I. Policy paper or legal framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State
II. List of companies registered to operate in the Zone
III. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of commencement of operations
IV. Information or data on the business activities in terms of investments coming into the state through the Zone, FDI (relating to the Companies and period of operation)
V. What has happened to products / serviced being produced in the zone (for local consumption or exportation) with the trend?
VI. What the government (federal, state and local) has been doing to facilitate the growth of the SEZ?
VII. How are the Companies in the Zone giving back to the Host Community (their Corporate Social Responsibility)?
VIII. Are the Companies within the Zone doing anything to transfer technology to the host Community or do they rely solely on foreign expertise?
IX. Has their operation in the zone increased employment and employability of residents of the host community?
X. What are the tax obligations of the Companies in the Zone to the government?
XI. What are the tax incentives given by the Government to the Companies in the Zone at inception and presently?

I promise to treat the information given as confidential and use only for the intended study.

Attached herewith is a copy of the letter of introduction issued by the Director of the Doctor of Business Administration Programme for your perusal and further action.

Thanks for your cooperation.

Yours Faithfully,

Uzoma P. Nwokorie

NIGERIA EXPORT PROCESSING ZONES AUTHORITY
RECEIVED
SIGN
DATE 05/08/19
OGFTZ

iii. Ogun State Chamber of Commerce and Industry, Mines and Agriculture

Uzoma P. Nwokorie,
Business Research Unit,
ISCTE-Instituto Universitario
Lisbon.
25th July, 2019.

The President,
Ogun State Chamber of
Commerce, Industry, Mines
and Agriculture
Abeokuta.

OGUN STATE CHAMBERS OF COMMERCE, INDUSTRY, MINES & AGRICULTURE
31 JUL 2019
RECEIVED
SIGN

Dear Sir/Ma,

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION ON THE SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONES (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: A CASE OF OGUN-GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ.

I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution, conducting a study on the topic **"The Impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun China SEZ.**

The study is part of the requirements for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following needed information that will greatly assist me in putting up my research thesis:

i. Policy Paper or Legal Framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State.

ii. List of Companies registered to operate in the Zone.

iii. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of

iv. Office of the Secretary to Ogun State Government

COPY

Uzoma P. Nwokorie,
Business Research Unit,
ISCTE-Instituto Universitario
Lisbon.
25th July, 2019.

The Secretary to the State
Government.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY
TO THE STATE GOVERNMENT
OGUN STATE
RECEIVED
SIGN

Dear Sir/Ma,

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION ON THE SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONES (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: A CASE OF OGUN-GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ.

I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution, conducting a study on the topic "**The Impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun China SEZ.**

The study is part of the requirements for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following needed information that will greatly assist me in putting up my research thesis:

i. Policy Paper or Legal Framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State.

ii. List of Companies registered to operate in the Zone.

iii. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of commencement of business.

iv. Information/Data on the business activities in terms of investment coming into the State through the Zone, FDI (relating to the companies and period of operation).

v. Ota-Agbara Chamber of Commerce and Industry, Mines and Agriculture

Uzoma P. Nwokorie,
Business Research Unit,
ISCTE-Instituto Universitario
Lisbon.
5th AUG, 2019.

OTA-AGBARA CHAMBER OF
COMMERCE, & INDUSTRY,
MINES & AGRICULTURE,
IGBESA, OTA OGUN STATE

Dear Sir/Ma,

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION ON THE SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONES (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: A CASE OF OGUN-GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ

I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution, conducting a study on the topic "The Impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun China SEZ.

The study is part of the requirements for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following needed information that will greatly assist me in putting up my research thesis:

i. Policy Paper or Legal Framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State.

ii. List of Companies registered to operate in the Zone.

iii. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of commencement of business.

iv. Information/Data on the business activities in terms of investment coming into the State through the Zone, FDI (relating to the companies and period of operation).

vi. Community Liaison Officers (Igbesa-OGFTZ Community).

Original Copy received by me NIAHI KABIRU O Community Liaison Officer Ogun Guangdong FT Zone Igbesa

Uzoma P. Nwokorie,
Business Research Unit,
ISCTE-Instituto Universitario
Lisbon.
July, 2019.

………………………………

………………………………

………………………………

………………………………

Dear Sir/Ma,

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION ON THE SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONES (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: A CASE OF OGUN-GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ.

I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution, conducting a study on the topic "**The Impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun China SEZ.**

The study is part of the requirements for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following needed information that will greatly assist me in putting up my research thesis:

i. Policy Paper or Legal Framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State.

ii. List of Companies registered to operate in the Zone.

iii. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of commencement of business.

iv. Information/Data on the business activities in terms of investment coming into the State through the Zone, FDI (relating to the companies and period of operation).

vii. Department of Business Administration, OGITECH, Igbesa Ogun State

Uzoma P. Nwokorie,
Business Research Unit,
ISCTE-Instituto Universitario
Lisbon.
31st July, 2019.

THE HEAD OF DEPARTMENT
OGUN STATE INSTITUTE OF
MANAGEMENT & TECHNOLOGY

Dear Sir/Ma,

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION ON THE SPECIAL ECONOMIC ZONES (SEZs) ON ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT: A CASE OF OGUN-GUANGDONG (CHINA) SEZ.

I am a Doctoral Candidate of the above mentioned institution, conducting a study on the topic "The Impact of China Economic Zone in Nigeria: The case of Ogun China SEZ.

The study is part of the requirements for the award of Doctorate Degree in Business Administration (DBA) of the University. I will be glad if I can be provided with the following needed information that will greatly assist me in putting up my research thesis:

i. Policy Paper or Legal Framework for the establishment of China Economic Zone in Ogun State.

ii. List of Companies registered to operate in the Zone.

iii. List of Companies that are actually in operation with their date of commencement of business.

iv. Information/Data on the business activities in terms of investment coming into the State through the Zone, FDI (relating to the companies and period of operation).